Publications
of the
Catholic Record Society

Vol. XI

The Catholic Record Society was founded 10 June, 1904, for printing Registers and other old Records of the Faith, chiefly personal and genealogical, since the Reformation in England and Wales.



Emery Walker Ph. sc.

Dr. William Bishop, Bishop of Chalcedon,
first Vicar-Apostolic of England, 1623–1624

Frontispiece

CATHOLIC
RECORD SOCIETY

The Douay College Diaries

THIRD, FOURTH AND FIFTH

1598–1654

WITH THE RHEIMS REPORT, 1579–80

VOL. II

EDITED BY

EDWIN H. BURTON, D.D., F.R.Hist.S.,
Vice-President of St. Edmund's College, Old Hall, Herts,

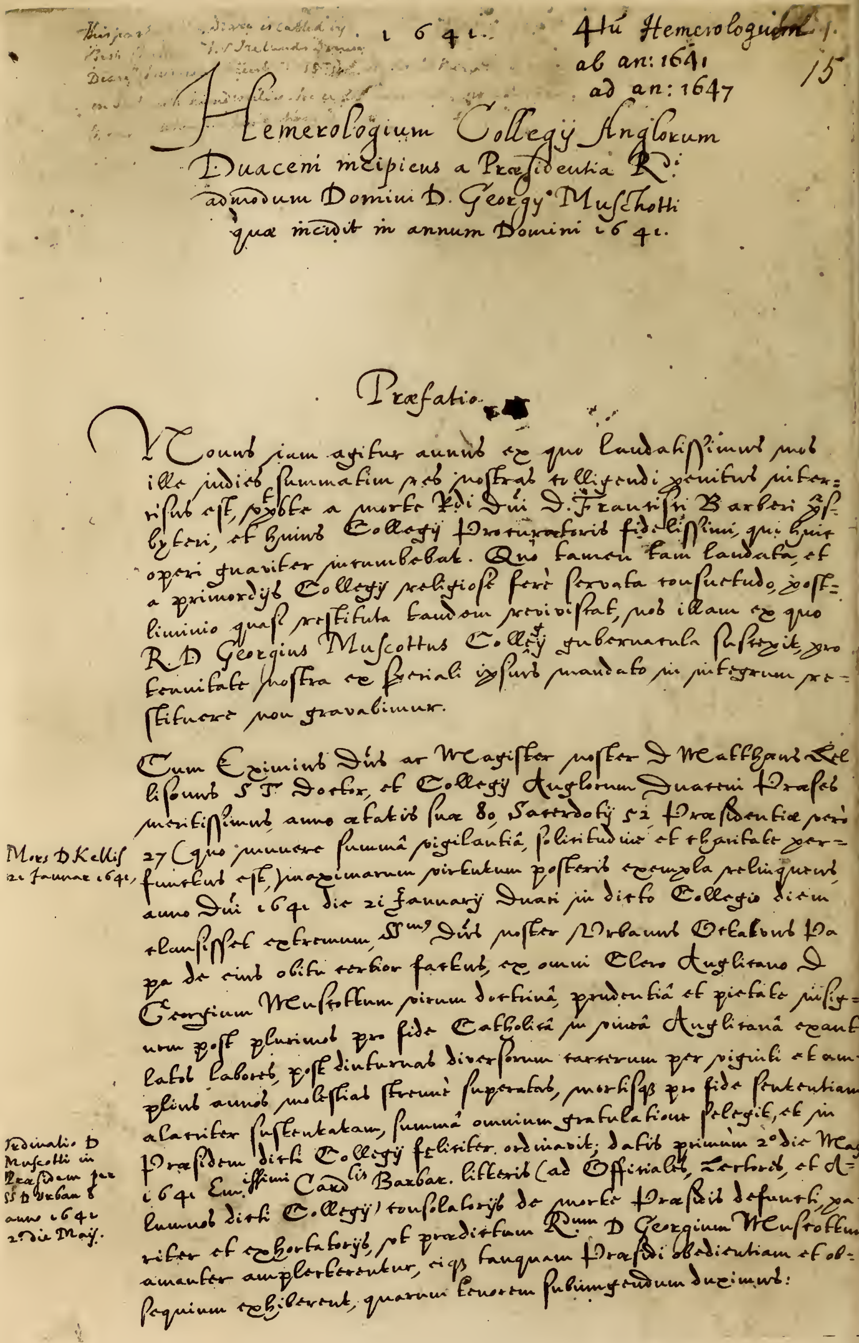
AND

THOMAS L. WILLIAMS, M.A.,
Master of St. Edmund's House, Cambridge.

LONDON
1911

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
BY J. WHITEHEAD & SON, LEEDS

This Volume is
Issued to the Members for 1910-11
being the Second for the Year



1641.

4tu Hemerologium ab an: 1641 ad an: 1647

15

Hemerologium Collegij Anglorum Duaceni incipiens a Præsidentia Rdi: admodum Domini D. Georgij Muschotti quæ incidit in annum Domini 1641.

Præfatio.

Nonus iam agitur annus ex quo laudatissimus nos ille iudicis summatim res nostras colligendi conscribendi mos intermissus est, post a morte Rdi Dni D. Francisci Barbari Presbyteri, et huius Collegij Procuratoris fidelissimi, qui huic operi gnaviter incumbebat. Quo tamen tam laudata et a primordijs Collegij religiose fere servata consuetudo, postliminio quasi restituta tandem revivisceret, nos illam ex quo R.D. Georgius Muscottus Collegij gubernacula suscepit, pro tenuitate nostra ex speciali ipsius mandato in integrum restituere non gravabimur.

Cum Eximius Dnus ac Magister noster D Matthæus Kellisonus S.T. Doctor, et Collegij Anglorum Duaceni Præses meritissimus, anno ætatis suæ 80, Sacerdotij 52, Præsidentiæ vero 27 (quo munere summa vigilantia, solicitudine et charitate perfunctus est, maximarum virtutum posteris exempla relinquens) anno Dni 1641 die 21 Januarij Duaci in dicto Collegio diem clausisset extremum, Smus Dnus noster Urbanus Octavus Papa de eius obitu certior factus, ex omni Clero Anglicano D Georgium Muscottum virum doctrina, prudentia et pietate insignem, post plurimos pro fide Catholica in vinea Anglicana exantlatos labores, post diuturnas diversorum carcerum per vigiliti et amplius annos molestias strenue superatas, mortisq pro fide sententiam alacriter sustentatam, summa omnium gratulatione selegit, et in Præsidem dicti Collegij feliciter ordinavit; datis primum 2o die Maij 1641 Eminentissimi Cardlis Barbar. litteris (ad Officiales, Sacerdotes, et Alumnos dicti Collegij) consolatorijs de morte Præsidis defuncti, pariter et exhortatorijs, ut prædictum Rdum D Georgium Muscottum amanter amplecterentur, eique tanquam Præsidi obedientiam et obsequium exhiberent, quarum tenorem subiungendum ducimus:

Mors D Kellis 21 Januar 1641.

Ordinatio D Muscotti in Præsidem per SS D Urban 8 anno 1641 2o die Maij.

Reduced facsimile of the first page of the Fourth Douay Diary.

To face p. 423.

QUARTUM HEMEROLOGIUM
ab an: 1641 ad an: 1647

[*Pages* 1–14 *blank; on page* 15 *the Title and the first two paragraphs of the Preface, as printed below, are written. To the title Canon Tierney has added a pencilled note:*—"This part of the Diary is called by Bish. Challoner, 'Mr. Ireland's Diary' (Missionary Priests, ii, 187, etc.) No doubt, therefore, it is in Ireland's handwriting. He was Procurator from this time to 1647, when the hand changes." *On page* 20 *the Diary begins, repeating the title and first two paragraphs already written on page* 15, *with the variants that the name Barberini which was abbreviated on page* 15 *is here written in full, and the date in the title there written as a numeral is here given in words.*]

1641

[P. 21] **Hemerologium Collegii Anglorum Duaceni incipiens a Præsidentia R^di^ admodum Domini D. Georgii Muscotti, quæ incidit in annum Domini Millesimum sexcentesimum quadragesimum primum.**

PRÆFATIO.

NONUS jam agitur annus ex quo laudatissimus mos ille indies summatim res nostras colligendi penitus intercisus est, utpote a morte R^di^ D^ni^ D. ffrancisci Barber, Presbyteri et hujus Collegii Procuratoris fidelissimi, qui huic operi gnaviter incumbebat. Quo tamen tam laudata, et a primordiis Collegii religiose fere servata consuetudo postliminio quasi restituta tandem reviviscat, nos illam ex quo R. D. Georgius Muscottus Collegii gubernacula suscepit, pro tenuitate nostra ex speciali ipsius mandato in integrum restituere non gravabimur.

Cum eximius Dominus ac Magister noster D. Matthæus Kellisonus S. T. Doctor et Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Præses meritissimus anno ætatis suæ 80, sacerdotii 52, Præsidentiæ vero 27 (quo munere summa vigilantia, sollicitudine et charitate perfunctus est) maximarum virtutum posteris exempla relinquens, anno Domini 1641 die 21 Januarii Duaci in dicto Collegio, diem clausisset extremum, SS^mus^ Dominus noster Urbanus Papa Octavus de ejus obitu certior factus, ex omni clero Anglicano D. Georgium Muscottum virum doctrina, prudentia et pietate insignem post plurimos pro fide Catholica in vinea Anglicana exantlatos labores, post diuturnas diversorum carcerum per 20 et amplius annos molestias strenue superatas, mortisque pro fide sententiam alacriter sustentatam, summa omnium gratulatione selegit et in Præsidem dicti Collegii feliciter ordinavit; datis primum [22]

die 2º Maii 1641, Em^{issimi} Cardinalis Barberini literis ad Officiales, Lectores et Alumnos dicti Collegii consolatoriis de morte Præsidis defuncti, pariter et exhortatoriis ut predictum R^{dm} D. Georgium Muscottum amanter amplecteretur, eique tanquam Præsidi obedientiam et obsequium exhiberent, quarum tenorem subjungendum duximus.

Admodum R^{di} in Christo.

Quem de morte vestri Præsidis Matthæi Kellisoni concepistis, et mihi per literas significastis mærorem nova probatissimi Viri Doctoris Georgii Moschetti electione levandum duxi. Is sæcularis sacerdos est, quod vos tam anxie optastis, et multis pro fide Catholica olim exantlatis laboribus, et tempore Londinensis pestilentiæ exhibitis pietatis officiis ita commendatus, ut spem magnam faciat fore ut Collegium istud vestrum sub ejus regimine, doctrina, moribus, zelo fidei in dies magis efflorescat, et pace et concordia, in qua est locus Dei, crescat et augeatur.

Hunc igitur propriis meritis et mea pariter erga vos charitate commendatum complectamini, eique quam defuncto præstitistis obedientiam et obsequium exhibete, meque quem vestri et omnium Angliæ Catholicorum amantissimum esse scitis, orationum vestrarum participem facite. Literas patentes pro novo Præside propediem submittam.

Datis Romæ die ii Maii 1641.

Vester Studiosus.

F. Cardinalis Barberinus.

Quarto deinde die ejusdem Maii promissæ suæ Em^{tiae} patentes, quibus in Præsidem constituitur, ad præfatum D. Muschottum in carcere pro fide tunc Londini detentum, sunt datæ in hæc verba:

Franciscus S^{ti} Laurentii in Damaso Card^{lis} Barberinus S. R. E. Vicecanc^{lis} et Regni Angliæ Protector.

Dilecto nobis R^{do} D. Georgio Muschetto Salutem.

Cum sicut accepimus Collegium Anglorum Duacenum nuper ob mortem Matthæi Kellisoni Præside destitutum sit, nostrique officii sit, pro eo quo fungimur munere Protectoris Angliæ apud Sanctam Sedem Apostolicam, de simili Præside ei Collegio providere, te quem probitate prudentia, doctrina, religionis et fidei zelo a Deo insignitum novimus, prædicti Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Præsidem constituendum duximus; prout præsentium tenore autoritate nostra de mandato etiam SS^{mi} D. N. constituimus [23] et deputamus: Volentes te omnibus facultatibus privilegiis, præeminentiis, et emolumentis quibus similes Præsides hactenus usi sunt, frui, potiri et gaudere; Mandantes proinde et præcipientes Dilectis in Christo Officialibus Lectoribus, Alumnis cæterisque dicti Collegii Ministris et inferioribus famulis quibuscumque ut te tanquam verum et legitimum Collegii Præsidem agnoscant, tibique in omnibus debitum obsequium et obedientiam

exhibeant: Tibi vero ut Ecclesiasticam disciplinam et concordiam ante omnia promovere cures injungimus; Sic enim villicationis tuæ rationem Christo Domino in die judicii tanquam bonus et fidelis servus, et ejusdem Christi Dni. Vicario, sive Nobis, quoties opus fuerit, tanquam prudens Minister præclare reddes. Omnino autem ne quid novi ad Collegii prædicti regimen spectans nobis inconsultis, aut a Sta Sede Apostolica non obtenta licentia introducas prohibemus.

Datum Romæ die 4 Maii 1641. Pontificatus S^{mi} D. N. Urbani Papæ Octavi, Anno Decimo octavo.

F. Card^{lis} Barberini Protector.
Locus Sigilli
✠
Antonius Jenagallus, Secretarius.

[*Hand changes*]

Quibus perspectis statuque Collegii sub immenso æris alieni pondere ingemiscentis, et in medio Castrorum ex disidiis potentissimorum Hispaniarum et Galliarum Regum tunc temporis constituti diligenter appenso, præfatus D^{ns} Muschottus R^{dmo} Dno. Calcedonensi Episcopo adhortante, admodum R^{do} D. D. Champnæo Capituli Decano, universoque Clero Anglicano propellente, necessitatibusque insuper dicti Collegii indies magis magisque prementibus vix tandem prædicti Collegii gubernacula renitens invitusque suscepit. Cum ecce literæ ex improviso a quatuor primariis Collegii senioribus, utpote a duobus Theologiæ professoribus, a Procuratore et Præfecto Generali tædio rerum jam fatigatis, difficultatesque Collegii causantibus, acceptæ leguntur, quibus significabant se in animo fixum habere a Collegio discedere, intraque unius mensis spatium se ab omnibus in Collegio officiis et lectionibus exuere.

[24] Quod cum R^{dus} D^{ns} Præses novas difficultates in ipso limine pullulantes cerneret se operi diligentius accingens, ut urgentibus Collegii necessitatibus occurreret mille florenos in communes usus Confessario Collegii Dno. Davisio, qui præfatis litteris non subscripserat, protinus assignavit, et aliquos, qui Collegii curam agerent donec ipse in ergastulo detinebatur, præmittendos duxit. Habitoque cum admodum R. D^{no} Champnæo, cæterisque confratribus tunc Londini commorantibus, hac de re consilio ex eorum consensu R. D. Gulielmum Hydæum (qui per quadriennium in eodem Collegio philosophiam prælegerat, et non ita pridem Theologiæ prælegendæ per biennium et amplius ibidem operam egregie navaverat), et Edmundum Irelandum quondam ejusdem Collegii Agentem Londini, et deinceps alibi; illum quidem in Vicepresidem Collegii cum plenaria sua potestate, donec ipsemet veniret, erectum, hunc vero in Procuratorem et Præfectum Generalem constitutum, ambos ad iter confestim accinctos ad Collegii subsidium celeriter destinavit, qui Londino solventes, tempestate nondum sedata, nono tandem die utpote 12mo Octobris 1641 Duacum securi pervenerunt

et in Collegio, tam a senioribus (nullus enim præter D. Nicolaum Middletonum secundarium Theologiæ Professorem adhuc discesserat) quam a sacerdotibus et cæteris alumnis perhumaniter accepti sunt.

Post biduum R. D. Hyde coram omnibus presbyteris, theologis, et dicti Collegii studiosis suam authoritatem promulgavit, et in signum humilis acceptationis rogavit ut omnes se ad Ecclesiam statim conferrent quinquies Pater et Ave recitatur, quod et factum est. Edmundus vero Irelandus ne cuivis offendiculum daret, nec Procuratoris nec Præfecti Generalis muneribus aperte se immiscuit ante 29[um] prædicti Octobris, quo die tam D. Sanfordus Procurator, quam D. Wake, Præfectus [25] nuper Generalis e Collegio discesserunt in Angliam profecturi.

Per id temporis tam R. D. Vicepræses quam Edmundus Irelandus summis viribus contenderunt ut statum Collegii perspectum haberent. Inprimis omnia Collegii membra, tam famulos quam studiosos recensuere, repertisque senioribus tribus utpote Confessario uno, et duobus philosophiæ professoribus, (D. enim Gulielmum Hart, qui febri quartana duntaxat detentus, discessum brevi meditabatur, in numerum non redegerunt) Sacerdotibus quatuor, theologis quinque, philosophis novem, rhetoribus sex, syntaxianis duobus, grammatico uno, famulis vero novem, inter quos duobus deprehensis janitoribus, alterum senio pene, et annis inutilem confestim dimiserunt, et integer numerus Collegialium, comprehensis etiam ipsis, consistebat quadragenarius.

Deinde ad libros Collegii ratiocinarios animos applicabant, et cum ex rationibus a D. Sanfordo nuper firmatis (quæ quidem tantum continebant debita in Belgio contracta) debita Collegii viginti quinque millia et trecentos nonaginta duos et duodecim asses excedere non videbantur, re penitius inspecta, et creditoribus aliis sub adventum novorum officialium in lucem prodeuntibus ad summam viginti sex millium nongintorum quinquaginta quatuor florenorum et quatuordecim assium eadem debita excrescere deprehensum est.

Porro adjectis debitis in Anglia pro quibus Collegium solvit census annuos ad rationem octo pro centum nec non et computatis fundationibus absumptis in usum Collegii, oneribus nihilominus relictis, totalis debitorum summa ad usque quadraginta quatuor millia [26] quingentos octoginta tres florenos et novemdecim asses pertingere visa est, ut ex catalogo infra ponendo clarius consideranti patebit.

Præterea inter omnes studiosos octo tantum reperti sunt qui pensiones annuatim persolvere tenebantur, reliqui enim vel in alumnorum numerum sunt admissi vel ex contractibus pecunia numerata et jamdudum absumpta initis ab ulteriori solutione liberabantur. Qui vero in Collegio convictorum more alebantur ultra ducentos florenos annuatim solvere ut plurimum non tenebantur, cum tamen, tam ex rationibus tribus abhinc annis ab eximio D[no] Edmundo Stratfordo et D. [*blank*] Martino Collegii tunc

temporis Procuratore ad calculum redactis, quam ex recentioribus ab Edmundo Irelando (pro notitia quam adhuc habere poterat) jamjam initis satis constet neminem convictorum posse in hoc Collegio, uti moris est nutriri, tam communibus quam privatis expensis in computus plene reductis, infra trecentorum florenorum impensas annuatim exhibendas.

Horrea denique omni genere commeatus destituta visebant; in cellariis viginti majora dolia cerevisiæ repererunt, parum butyri, majorem copiam casei, ad usum vero culinæ paucissima ligna licet hiemps jam instaret, præter tria millia fasciculorum in unum cumulum congestorum, ita ut omnes provisiones quæ per domum ullo modo reperiri poterant vix aut ne vix quidem æstimari poterant pretio sexcentorum florenorum.

Ex pensione Apostolica pro decursis mensibus debebantur octoginta duo floreni supra duo millia et decem asses, in parata pecunia numerabantur in manibus Domini Davisii Confessarii centum quatuordecim floreni et sex stuyveri, reliquiæ quidem mille florenorum supradictorum a R. D. Preside illi consignatorum in usus Collegii. Quicquid enim commeatus [27] erat in Collegio, vel ab illo mediantibus dictis pecuniis paratum fuerat, vel ex credito ab aliis inferebatur, ac propterea inter debita Collegii merito recensendum. Et hæc præsens rerum facies.

Summa igitur cura habita est ut annona in totius anni usum paulatim inferreretur; quinque enim millia florenorum secum ex Anglia in hunc finem attulerant, omniaque, juxta mandata quæ a R. D. Præside acceperant, numerata pecunia coemebant, ut si debita Collegii non multum diminuere possent, minime saltem augerent. Singulis tamen mensibus veterana debita, si illis suppeteret, nonnihil diminuere studebant, et procedente tempore plurimum diminuebant, ut ex dicendis inferius clare patebit.

*Adventus R. D*ni *Præsidis.* Dum vero hæc aguntur R^dus^ D^ns^ Præses, intercedente serenissima, et pientissima Regina Angliæ, regia authoritate in exilium missus est, qui vinculis excussis illico se Duacum contulit, ubi summo omnium suorum gaudio decima quarta die Novembris lætanter susceptus est.

Postridie Dominicæ Adventus D. Gulielmus Hartius olim philosophiæ et Theologiæ in hoc Collegio Professor inde discessit in oppidum, opportunitatem expectans transmeandi in Galliam et inde Romam. Et vigesima octava Decembris Duaco decedens cum tubicine Attrebatensi Lutetiam Parisiorum versus iter arripuit, ubi aliquot menses commoratus, cum litteris commendatitiis Rdmi Dni Episcopi Chalcedonensis et aliorum, iter aggrediens Romam se contulit, et ab Eminentissimo Dno D. Francisco Barberino perhumaniter exceptus, ab eodem post aliquot mensium decursum lectione publica philosophiæ in Sapientia donatus est.

[28] Sequitur catalogus omnium debitorum quibus hocce Collegium gravabatur die vigesima sexta Octobris anni 1641, cum DD. Gulielmus Hyde et Edmundus Irelandus suis officiis fungi cæperunt.

Catalogus debitorum quem D. Sanfordus nuperrimus Procurator die decima quinta Augusti 1641 absolutum in manus præfati Edmundi Irelandi moderni Procuratoris tradidit dicta die vigesima sexta Octobris 1641.

	flor.
Nicolao Everard Mercatori Dunquerq.	537 – 12 – ..
Gulielmo Craftes, quondam Collegii Emptori . .	1,000 – .. – ..
Romano Ramery, mercat. Insulensi	1,700 – .. – ..
Antonio le Febure, Insulensi	789 – 6 – ..
Œgidio le Grand, lanioni	3,700 – .. – ..
Petro et Anthonio Havets, lignorum merc. . . .	2,850 – .. – ..
Nicolas de Raismes brasii mercat.	1,939 – 15 – ..
Hæredibus Joannis Fabri lignarii	1,371 – 1 – ..
Jacobo Welcombe butyri mercatori	552 – .. – ..
Nicolao Mesplant, casei mercatori	510 – 6 – ..
Anthonio Foüet, candelarum mercat. novo . . .	1,506 – 11 – ..
Danieli Goodman, fabro ferrario	63 – 13 – ..
Christophero Petri, vitriario	29 – .. – ..
Martino Janviere, butyri recentis mercat. . . .	151 – 12 – ..
Petro Caron, Plumbario	180 – .. – ..
Venditori galerorum Jacobo	28 – 4 – 2
Roberto Hustin, vini mercatori	284 – .. – ..
Mariæ la Gauch, molendini custodi	291 – .. – ..
Cæmentarii viduæ	671 – 1 – ..
D'ouzy pistori	121 – 6 – ..
David Laloe, pharmacopolæ	1,739 – 19 – 2
Francisco Dronie, salsorum piscium mercat. . .	640 – 17 – ..
[29] Amato Lanchry, linei panni mercat. . . .	582 – 2 – ..
Claudio Herigner, metaxario	456 – 15 – 2
Gulielmo Lodey, fabro operis intestini	28 – 15 – ..
Antonio Villanie, veteri candalarum mercat. . .	557 – .. – ..
Joanni Coco, famulo Collegii	274 – 14 – ..
Francisco Allan, Emptori Collegii	74 – 8 – 3
Juliano, vetri janitori	44 – 16 – ..
Thomæ Jorosie, infirmariæ famulo	52 – .. – ..
Petro Bedon, lixæ	25 – 2 – ..
D. Francisco Sanford, Collegii Procurat. . . .	602 – .. – ..
Edmundo Busquel olim Collegii Emptori . . .	79 – 5 – 3
Judæ Valliaunt, frumenti mercat.	376 – 10 – ..
Viduæ Marci Wyon, typographæ	98 – .. – ..
Mariæ Pleasaunt, lanionis sorori	345 – .. – ..
Joanni Thefruict, lignorum mercat.	352 – 16 – ..
Dno Joanni Davisio, Confessario	24 – .. – ..
Dno Anthonio Burdet, philos. professori	9 – .. – ..
Dno Joanni Talbot, studioso	8 – 10 – ..
Dno Radulpho Boldes, sacerdoti	7 – 5 – ..
Dno Roberto Stanlæo, sacerdoti	12 – 2 – ..
Dno Joanni Tompsono, sacerdoti	22 – .. – ..
Joanni Markenfieldo et fratri, studiosis	15 – .. – ..

	flor.
Magistro Thomæ Layton, theologo	30 – .. – ..
Serrurier bibliopolæ Collegii	9 – 2 – ..
Jacobo Galerorum venditori	7 – 19 – ..
Uxori Walrici Remington, Ecclesiæ lotrici . . .	26 – .. – ..
Andreæ braxatori	29 – 17 – ..
Agneti lotrici linteaminum Collegii	122 – 7 – ..
Petro de Raismes pro hordeo	96 – .. – ..
Dno Michaeli Wake, præfecto generali	235 – .. – ..
Joanni Broode, fabro lignario	52 – 5 – ..
Dno Collier, advocato	5 – .. – ..
Georgio Russels, studioso	25 – .. – ..
Dno Georgio Persono ex mutuo	31 – 16 – ..
Petro Aquatori	12 – .. – ..
Summa Catalogi D. Sandfordi	25,392 – 12 – ..

[30] Debita quibus obnoxium erat Collegium dicta 15ta Augusti in prædicto Catalogo non expressa.

	flor.
Eximio Dno Valentino Randour virtute assignationis D. Eustachii de Sandas ab eximio D. Kellisono nupero Præside acceptatæ pro Castro escarpensi	200 – .. – ..
Rdo Dno Randour, hebraicæ linguæ professori ex syngrapha D. Kellisoni manu signata . . .	80 – .. – ..
Exactoribus vectigalis trium assium super singulis raseriis brasii a Januario 1640 usque ad mensem Septembris ejusdem anni	10 – 16 – ..
Simoni Laden pro rudi panno in affixionibus poetarum usurpato duobus retro annis	3 – 8 – ..
Hospitali sive zenodochio B. Virginis in platea Cervi census perpetuus 13 flor. 10 sol. pro quatuor retro annis	54 – .. – ..
Oppido Duacensi pro domo e regione Collegii census pro quinque retro annis	4 – 2 – ..
Zenodochio sive Hospitali infantum expositorum census pro quatuor retro annis cum dimidio . .	12 – 10 – ..
Davidi Laloe, pharmacopolæ superius non contentum	58 – 5 – 2
Pro paramentis sacerdotalibus injuncta in testamento D. Richardi Irelandi	200 – .. – ..
Summa	623 – 1 – 2

Debita contracta pro expensis diurnis a dicta 15ta Augusti usque ad 26a Octobris 1641.

	flor.
Roberto Hustin pro dolio vini	80 – .. – ..
Judæ Valliaunt, pro frumento	119 – 9 – 2
Mariæ la Gauche, viduæ pro brasio 20 Rasir . .	84 – .. – ..
Eidem pro viginti quatuor raseriis brasii	98 – .. – ..

	flor.
[31] Eidem pro molendo brasio tribus vicibus .	9 – .. – ..
Petro Aquatori pro aqua ducenda ad bis conficiendam cerevisiam	12 – .. – ..
Joanni Baptistæ Ramery pro literarum expensis a prima Augusti ad quintam Octobris 1641 . .	10 – 17 – ..
Summa debitorum contractorum a 15ª Aug. ad 26ª Octobris	413 – 6 – 2

Debita contracta quibusdam artificibus partim ante dictam 15ª Augusti, partim post, quibus omnibus gravabatur Collegium prædicta 26ª Octobris 1641.

	flor.
Tegularum artifici	40 – .. – ..
Sartori ærario	15 – .. – ..
Plumbario	5 – .. – ..
Operis intestini fabro	25 – .. – ..
Restioni	4 – .. – ..
Fabro ferrario	26 – .. – ..
Pistori	75 – .. – ..
Tonsori sive Chirurgo	30 – .. – ..
Joanni Coco Collegii	15 – .. – ..
Carolo promo	27 – .. – ..
Thomæ Simpson, calceatori	27 – .. – ..
Juliano Janitori	18 – .. – ..
Joanni Hortulano	25 – .. – ..
Francisco Allan, Emptori	33 – 14 – ..
Lignorum Mercatoribus pro censu	110 – .. – ..
Ægidio Lanioni pro censu	50 – .. – ..
Summa debitorum contractorum artificibus et famulis	525 – 14 – ..

[32] Debita contracta extinctione quorundam censuum et absumptione pecuniarum quibus census perpetui vel temporales creari debuerant ad sustinenda onera relicta Collegio.

	flor.
Census ducentorum florenorum in monte pietatis Duaceno a R. D. Richardo Irelando fundatus in partem sustentationis studiosi in perpetuum oppigneratus pro	4,000 – .. – ..
Census 60 flor. fundatus super mille floren. in monte Antverpiensi pro duabus missis singulis hebdomadis pro anima D. Gulielmi Harrisoni, presbyt. in perpetuum, extinctus	1,000 – .. – ..
Census 90 floren. super domo Antverpiensi fundatus a R. D. Roberto Tempest in partem sustentationis studiosi e sua familia, extinctus, venditione domus	1,900 – .. – ..
Census 120 florenorum in Anglia a R. D. Colletono fundatus in partem sustentationis studiosi in perpetuum, extinctus absumptione principalis .	1,500 – .. – ..

	flor.
Mille floreni donati a R. D. Georgio Harrisono ad fundandas tres missas pro anima ejus per hebdomadam in perpetuum, absumpti	1,000 – .. – ..
D. Richardus Taylerus olim Collegii confessarius numerabat 600 florenos cum onere sustentandi scholarem ex Cumberlandia in perpetuum in parte pro rata	600 – .. – ..
Summa fundationum extinctarum	10,000 – .. – ..

Nobilis Domina Abigael dederat Collegio mille florenos cum obligatione duarum missarum hebdomadalium pro viginti annos post mortem ipsius quæ adhuc vivit; absumpti sunt. Tenetur Collegium ad tres missas per hebdomadam in honorem SS^mae^ Trinitatis pro mille florenis olim absumptis sub presidentia D. Doctoris Worthingtoni.

Tenetur Collegium ad quatuor missas per annum pro anima Thomæ Hungerford ratione 500 florenorum ab eo donatorum Collegio.

[33] Debita in Anglia pro pecuniis mutuo acceptis contracta, in prædicto catalogo non expressa pro quibus Collegium solvit ad rationem octo pro centum.

	flor.
Capitulo Cleri Anglicani cui numeratur census annuus 320 florenorum, donec refundantur . .	4,000 – .. – ..
D. Georgio Muschot moderno præsidi census annuus 120 florenorum donec refundantur . .	1,500 – .. – ..
Eximio D^no^ Georgio Leyborne census annuus 160 florenorum donec refundantur	2,000 – .. – ..
D. Richardo Worthingtono	129 – 5 – ..
Summa debitorum in Anglia	7,629 – 5 – ..
Summa totalis omnium debitorum quibus gravabatur Collegium, præfata die vigesima sexta, anni millesimi sexcentesimi quadragesimi primi . .	44,583 – 19 – ..

Nec mirum cuiquam esse debet quod hæc omnia in Catalogo D. Sanfordi qui temporis augustiis coarctatus debita tantum in Belgicis provinciis in computus reducere satagebat, non exprimantur, cum successor ejus, qui omnes nervos in id negotii contendebat, vix toto biennio subsequenti in horum omnium notitiam venire potuerit, tanta fuit rerum nostrarum confusio.

Ultra hæc certa debita, pro interesse pecuniarum ut aliis censibus solvebat Collegium ad minus annuatim octingentos florenos.

[34] Census vero annui Collegii qui tunc de facto percipiebantur tam ad levanda hæc onera, quam ad alendas triginta duas personas (tot enim aderant non numeratis octo convictoribus, qui pensiones non justas solvebant, nec famulo D^ni^ Vicepræsidis,

qui animo revertendi in Angliam hic tantum subsistere videbatur) non excedebant quinque millia sexcentos nonaginta duos florenos et quatuordecim asses ut ex subjecta tabella patebit.

Census annui Collegii Duaceni qui de facto percipiuntur.

	flor.
Pro pensione Apostolica	5,250 – .. – ..
Pro aliis censibus Romæ in montibus	191 – 14 – ..
Ex fundatione D. Roberti Tempest	112 – .. – ..
Ex fundatione D. Richardi Irelandi	140 – .. – ..
Summa censuum	5,693 – 14 – ..

Anno Domini 1642

Die quarto Januarii Duacum venit Edoardus Fitz-herbert, alias Fettiplace, sacerdos hujus Collegii qui aliquot annos in vinea Anglicana transegerat, Generalis Præfecti officio functurus, pensionem nihilominus trecentorum florenorum per annum, in Collegii usus ex charitate refundens ac si Convictor esset.

Die 28vo Januarii è Collegio dimissus est Joannes Danby hic Talbot, philosophiæ operam dans, postquam per quinquennium fere studiis hic vacasset, sæcularem vitam aggressurus, eo quod sumptibus Collegii jam vivens alia se in animo habere ab institutione Collegii aliena omnino declarasset.

Martyrium D. Thomae Reynolds

Die 21º: S. Agneti sacro R. D. Thomas Greene communiter Reynolds natus Oxonii, hujus Collegii alumnus et sacerdos, passus est Londini ætate jam grandævus. Et cum esset [35] natura metulosior, et ob senium jam factus infirmior plurimum extulit gloriam Dei, admirabundus quod tam debilem et timidum senem corroborasset ad tam acerbam, et ignominiosam mortem fortiter et alacriter subeundam. Anno Dni. 1628 capitis damnatus est eam solam ob causam quod sacerdos esset, sed clementissimus Rex Carolus ad instantiam serenissimæ Reginæ vitam illi prorogavit; ita tamen ut ab illo usque ad præsentem annum, utpote per quatuordecim annos sub custodia manserit Londini. Hoc vero anno jussu parliamenti in arenam vocatus absque ulla prioris caussæ disquisitione, aut novi criminis delatione ad lanienam raptus est, et glorioso martyrio vitam finivit, quam multis * longo jam tempore in Anglia agens cumulaverat, nam plurimos a via veritatis aberrantes, zelo Dei fervens, ad caulas Ecclesiæ Catholicæ reduxerat, et factus bonus odor Christi a vitiis ad virtutis amorem attraxerat.

D. Albanus Roe, martyr

Eadem die pariter cum illo passus est R. Pater Albanus Roe, sacerdos et monachus Benedictinus olim in juventute in hoc Collegio studiosus. ☧

* Thus in the original. Possibly in error for 'meritis.'

☧ Note in Tierney's hand:—"He was expelled. Diary i, 120." The reference should be Diary iii, 120. See pages 106–108 and 354–356 *supra*.

Die 16° Februarii Mr Franciscus Blaxton Theologus tertii anni et Collegii alumnus a Rdo D. Præside coram omnibus senioribus acriter reprehensus est, quod cum sæpius a morte Præsidis defuncti in oppidum in domos sæcularium sine venia exivisset et tempus inibi inutiliter bibendo et garriendo contrivisset, etiam ab adventu novi Præsidis monitus non destitisset, sed pluribus malum præbuisset exemplum. Et parum abfuit quin fuisset dimissus, sed ad instantiam D. Vicepræsidis, et ex consensu reliquorum seniorum ad ulteriorem probationem duo insuper menses illi a D. Præside indulti sunt.

Die 13 Martii Joannes Smithson hic Ducket et Thomas Forcer, hic Langley, ille Rhetor, hic vero [36] grammaticus e Collegio discesserunt in Angliam profecturi. Ille quidem cum intentione revertendi et Religionem Carmelitarum discalceatorum ingrediendi; hic vero dimissus eo quod ad studia cum non esset multum idoneus, suos visendi studio teneretur, a quibus suæ pensionis solutio nonnihil negligebatur.

2° Aprilis duacum venerunt Georgius et Gulielmus Smyth (hic nuncupati Gray) filii Joannis Smyth, generosi et Catholici Dunelmensis Comitatus ad convictum et scholares in Collegio admissi sunt, sed non ad habitum Collegialem.

4° Aprilis D. Radulphus Boldes alias Lascels, sacerdos, nondum audito cursu Theologico, in Angliam discessit ad recuperandam valetudinem, quam per varios annos prælegendo lectiones humaniores (quo munere cum laude functus est) multum attriverat et tota hyeme præterita cum febri quartana conflictaverat.

D. Joannes Lockwood, martyr.

13° Aprilis, D. Joannes Lockwood, annos natus 87 passus est Eboraci eo quod Sacerdos Romanus esset, quod libenter fassus est, et addidit hoc verisimilius esse, eo quod esset Romæ ordinatus. In Anglia ad 44or annos munera Sacerdotis obierat, et cum jam senio pene confectus cum difficultate scalam ad patibulum anhelans ascenderet subridens coram populo dixit, quis non tantum laboraret, ut cælum peteret. Salutaria monita tanquam alter Eleazarus vir venerabilis populo moribundus dedit, e cujus laniena Carnifex tanto horrore perculsus est ut fugam arriperet, et cum a satellitibus detentus cogeretur perficere quod inchoaverat, fune arrepto conabatur se suspendere priusquam quasi sanguinarius dissecaret membra innocentum, sed scorti cujusdam blandimentis mox delinitus ex mitiori fit lanio immanissimus, et omnia tam hujus Martyris quam commilitonis viscera et pudenda in frusta minutissima dividit, et in populum dispergit tanquam furiosus.

D. Edmundus Catthericke, martyr.

Eum eadem hora secutus est D. Edmundus Catthericke, alias Huddleston, Eboracensis, in passione socius, eo quod sacerdos esset, vir mitissimus et hujus Collegii alumnus, annos habens triginta septem, quorum [37] septem in vinea Anglicana operarius strenuus impenderat.

22° Aprilis Duacum venit et in Collegio susceptus est

Gulielmus * Eure, hic dictus Georgius Phillipsonus, filius unicus patris sui D. Radulphus Eure de Malton in comitatu Eboracensi et Katharinæ Arundellii filiæ Ill^mi D. Thomæ Arundellii, S. Imp. R. Comitis et Baronis de Warder omnium nobilissimorum Catholicorum. Hic adolescens in Castro de Warder natus, et jam decimum tertium ætatis annum agens huc venit animi excolendi gratia, studia a primis rudimentis inchoaturus. Pecunias secum duxit ad dissolvendam pensionem per triennium numerando trecentos florenos per annum quæ in manibus Procuratoris depositæ sunt, ne quid dispendii ex non soluta pensione propter temporum calamitates Collegium pateretur.

D. Edoardus Morgan, martyr. 26° Aprilis Londini passus est mirabili alacritate D. Edoardus Morgan, natus in Wallia in comitatu Flint, hujus Collegii alumnus, annos habens quinquaginta septem. Postridie ejus diei quo sententiam mortis accepit tanto perfusus est gaudio in sacris mysteriis celebrandis, ut maxima cum difficultate potuerit finem Missæ imponere, et hoc non priusquam animum divertisset a cogitando S^mum nomen Jesu, clamans cum B. Zaverio, Satis est, Domine.

Maius 1642

2° Maii e Collegio discessit Richardus Shereborne, hic Lee, ad recuperandam pensionem retro jam aliquot annis actam. Rhetor erat, et adolescens bonæ spei, sed propter tumultus in patria nihil potuit recipere.

[38] 12° Maii, habitum Collegialem induti sunt Georgius et Gulielmus Gray, consultis prius parentibus eorum optimis Catholicis, qui omnino cupiebant ut studiis se diligenter accingerent, et institutis Catholicæ religionis plenius imbuerentur. Classi grammatices destinati sunt.

14° Maii in Collegio suscepta est crux argentea a S^mo D. N. Urbano octavo huic Collegio a triennio donata ad instantiam admodum R^di D. Georgii Leyborne sacerdotis tunc Romæ agentis, qui negotia hujus Collegii tam domi quam foras insigniter promovebat. Una cum cruce argentea in pixide lignea referta Agnis Dei, pariter receptum est Breve Apostolicum in hæc verba.

Urbanus P. P. viii.

Dilecti filii salutem et Apostolicam Benedictionem. Eximia vestra promerita, ac præsertim singularis pietas et erga nos atque hanc Sanctam Sedem observantia jampridem pontificiam charitatem mirifice quæsiverunt. Propterea quæ de vestris virtutibus sæpe commemorari audimus, cum filiorum, quos unice diligimus, laudibus suffragentur, uberem lætitiæ materiam nobis afferunt. Perjucundum sane Nobis est, in isto Collegio iis doctrinæ ac morum institutionibus ingenia decorari, unde non parum in Christianam Rempublicam ornamentum, in Catholicam

* William Eure succeeded his grandfather as fifth Lord Eure of Malton. His alias is from his maternal grandmother, Anne daughter of Miles Phillipson, and second wife of Thomas, the first Lord Arundell of Wardour.—J.S.H.

religionem præsidium proficisci possit. Idcirco paternæ erga vos propensionis documenta, ubicunque dabitur opportunitas, semper libentissime exhibebimus. Mittimus interea argenteam crucem, quam veluti benevolentiæ nostræ pignus vobis pergratam fore arbitramur. Eisdam Apostolicam benedictionem ex animo impertimur, atque altissimum omnium largitorem demisse oramus, ut vos cælestibus muneribus affatim cumulet. Datam Romæ apud Sanctam Mariam Majorem sub annulo Piscatoris die xxii Octobris MDCXXXIX. Pontificatus nostri anno xvii.

In dorso

Dilectis filiis Collegialibus Julius Rospigliosius.
Collegii Anglicani Duacensis.

[39] In pede ipsius crucis argenteæ insculpta sunt hæc verba: Urbanus P. P. Octavus Pon. Max. a quo multa bona in gentem Anglicanam derivata sunt, hanc crucem suo Anglorum Duaceno Collegio donavit. A.D. MDCXXXIX.

Eadem vice idem D. Georgius Leyborne simul impetravit a S^mo D. N. Altare privilegiatum pro hoc Collegio, cujus Breve diu ante receptum est in hoc Collegio in hac forma.

Urbanus P. P. viii.

Ad futuram rei memoriam. Omnium saluti paterna charitate intenti, sacra interdum loca spiritualibus indulgentiarum muneribus decoramus, ut inde fidelium defunctorum animæ, Domini Nostri Jesu Christi ejusque Sanctorum suffragia meritorum consequi, et illis adjutæ ex Purgatorii pœnis ad æternam salutem per Dei misericordiam perduci valeant; volentes igitur Ecclesiam Sancti Thomæ Collegii Anglicani Oppidi Duaci Attrebatensis diocesis simili privilegio ad tempus nondum elapsum per Nos apostolica auctoritate decoratam, dummodo in ea septem missæ quotidie celebrentur, et in ea sit Altare per ordinarium loci semel tantum designan[dum] hoc speciali dono illustrare; nec non omnes, et quascunque similes concessiones eidem Ecclesiæ per Nos hactenus quomodolibet factas revocantes, et annullantes; De omnipotentis Dei misericordia, ac Beatorum Petri, et Pauli Apostolorum ejus auctoritate confisi, ut quandocunque Sacerdos aliquis ejusdem Ecclesiæ duntaxat Missam defunctorum in die Commemorationis defunctorum, et singulis diebus infra illius octavam, ac secunda feria cujuslibet hebdomadæ [40] pro anima cujuscunque fidelis, quæ Deo in charitate conjuncta ab hac luce migraverit, ad predictum Altare celebrabit anima ipsa de thesauro Ecclesiæ per modum suffragii indulgentiam consequatur; Ita ut ejusdem Domini Nostri Jesu Christi, ac Beatissimæ Virginis Mariæ, Sanctorumque omnium meritis sibi suffragantibus a purgatorii pœnis liberetur, concedimus et indulgemus, In contrarium facien[tibus] non obstan[tibus] quibuscunque. Præsentibus ad decennium tantum valituris. Datum Romæ apud Sanctam Mariam Majorem Sub annulo piscatoris Die ix Novembris MDCXXXIX, Pontificatus nostri anno decimo septimo.

M. A. Maraldus.

Ostenso hoc brevi venerabilibus DD. Vicariis Generalibus, subscripserunt ut infra

R[di] Domini Vicarii Generales Sedis Episcopalis Attrebatensis Vacantis permiserunt publicari supradictas Indulgentias in diocesi Atrebatensi. Datum in civitate Atrebatensi xxvi[to] Januarii 1640.

De Mandato R[dorum] Dominorum, B. Cornaille.

Junius 1642.

13[o] Junii Robertus Byflet hic Worseley, Joannes Rawlinson hic Metcalfe, et Thomas Malton hic Leyton, utrumque Collegii juramentum præstiterunt in cubiculo R[di] D[ni] Præsidis, et prima tonsura insigniti ad quatuor minores ordines promoti sunt una cum Magistro Blaxtono qui ante juramenta præstiterat a R[mo] D[no] Christophoro de France, Episcopo Audomarensi * in templo D. Jacobi Duacensi.

[41] 14[o] Junii, Georgius Russels, Joannes Weddington hic Singleton, Thomas Gradill hic Middleton, Gulielmus Walmesley hic Hammerton, Edoardus Barker hic Vernalty, Thurstonus Anderton hic Robertus Thurston, Thomas Duffield hic Thirkill, Joannes Mason hic Gennings, utrumque Collegii juramentum præstiterunt et primam tonsuram cum quatuor minoribus ordinibus ab eodem Episcopo in præfato templo susceperunt.

Julius 1642.

10 Julii ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Richardus Mossocke hic dictus Moore, filius Henrici † Mossocke generosi et Joannæ Moore filiæ Armigeri amborum Catholicorum. Natus erat in Comitatu Lancastriæ in parochia Ormiskirkiæ, annum ætatis jam agens decimum quintum, ab infantia Catholica religione imbutus, et literis parum instructus huc missus est studiorum causa, et ut prosequatur Deo favente finem hujus Collegii. Adduxit secum sexcentos florenos ad suam sustentationem per biennium qui in manibus Procuratoris depositi sunt. Classi Rudimentariorum destinatur.

14[o] Julii admissus est in Collegium [Gulielmus *cancelled*] Thomas Blount hic dictus Thomas Anderton, filius D. Gualteri § Blount, Equitis aurati [42] et Elizabethæ Wylde, amborum Catholicorum, natus in Comitatu Wigorniensi in Catholica religione ab incunabulis educatus, huc venit anno ætatis decimo quinto excolendi animi gratia, pro cujus expensis in victu et vestitu solvendi sunt a parentibus trecenti floreni annuatim.

25[to] Julii discesserunt a Collegio Mattheus Sturton hic Williamson eo quod pensio ejus retro agebatur nec ipse in animum

* Christopher de France, Bishop of St. Omer 1635–1656.

† Henry Mossock married Jane daughter of John More of Bankhall, by his wife, ——— daughter of Edward Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick (Burke's *Commoners*, iii, 229).—J.S.H.

§ Sir Walter Blount of Sodington was made a baronet 5 Oct., 1642. His wife was daughter of George Wylde of Droitwich, sergeant-at-law, by Frances daughter of Sir Edmund Huddleston of Sawston, Cambs. (*Harl. Soc.*, xxvii, 151).—J.S.H.

induxerat aut induci poterat ut juramentum Collegii prestaret cum vita ecclesiastica non placeret, et Joannes Mennell hic Markenfield studio visendi suos, utriusque cursu philosophico jam fere absoluto.

Augustus 1642

11mo die Augusti cursum philosophicum propugnarunt in schola Theologorum, mane Thomas Middleton, a prandio Georgius Russels, Præside Magistro Joanne Stratfordio.

12mo Augusti cursum philosophicum propugnarunt mane Gulielmus Ireland, a prandio Henricus [Joannes *written above*] Foster, præsidente D. Antonio Burdet.

D. Hugo Greene, martyr. 19no Augusti die Veneris R. D. Hugo Greeneus, alias Ferdinandus Browne Londinensis, hujus Collegii alumnus, illustre Martyrium seu potius inauditam lanienam ob sacerdotium Dorcestriæ fortiter passus est, nam ventre a carnifice circumscisso, et abdomine super pectus collocato, intuitus est, et sinistra tetigit viscera sua, dum dextra se munivit signo redemptionis nostræ, et dum carnifex jecur evellit, et viscera quoquo versum invertens rimatur cor, salutiferum nomen Jesu sæpius distincte pronunciavit. Frons sudore maduit, et oculi, et nares sanguine et aqua exundarunt. Et quando ob erumpentes sanguinis rivos lingua non potuit [43] amplius salutare nomen Jesu pronunciare labia movebantur et crebri gemitus quos ex imo corde edebat, indicia erant acerbissimi doloris, et cruciatus quem ad dimidium horæ et amplius invicto animo, oculis in cælum intentis, toleravit. Passus est anno ætatus suæ quinquagesimo septimo, Caussa eo quod sacerdos Romanus esset.

21mo Augusti admissus est Wolstanus Paston generosus, hic Augustinus Beeston, qui cursum philosophiæ pariter ac theologiæ magna ex parte in hoc Collegio ab aliquot annis audiverat, at sacris ordinibus initiatus non erat, suis expensis semper vivens, et jam ad mensam R D. Presidis inter seniores admissus, trecentos et octoginta florenos pro victu et vestitu numerabat, et ex charitate munus Præfecti Infirmariæ obibat, et Procuratori Collegii, dum ipse catechizandis scholaribus diligentius incumbebat manus auxiliares ferebat.

Una cum ipso venit Balduinus de Sto Georgio, hic Thomas Phœnix, filius Thomæ * de Sto Georgio, armigeri et Franciscæ uxoris ejus comitatus Ca[n]tabrigensis, ipse vero Londini natus parentibus tunc temporis hæretica labe infectis. Post aliquot

* The family de St. George (the *Diary* implies that they continued to use the prefix "de," generally abandoned by our ancestors about A.D. 1400) was seated from an early period at Hatley-St. George, Cambs., the name of Baldwin constantly recurring. The third son of John St. George of Hatley was Thomas, of whom nothing more is said in the long Visitation pedigree of 1619, which was made by John's first cousin, Sir Henry St. George (of the junior branch), then Richmond Herald, who with his sons, Sir Thomas and Sir Henry, successively held the office of Garter King of Arms from 1644 to 1715, whilst another son, Richard, was Ulster King of Arms. Four successive generations were indeed heralds; Francis, the

annos reconciliata matre filius etiam jam septennis in fide instructus in gremium Ecclesiæ piæ matris opera et hortatu receptus est, patre adhuc in schismate vitam traducente, in quo perseveravit usque ad mortem, quando etiam [44] gratiam a Domino impetravit reconciliationis. Post patris mortem Balduinus jam pupillus traditus est tutori hæretico matris consanguineo ubi spatio circiter unius anni in hæresim redire coactus, tunc vero a tutore nescit quo modo liberatus, et matri redditus, denuo catholicus factus, et ad hoc Collegium missus ut literis et religione imbueretur, soluturus quotannis trecentos florenos pro pensione, annum ætatis nunc agens decimum tertium vel circiter.

23° Augusti missus est D. Robertus Singleton in Angliam, completis studiis et juramentis sive promissionibus de more R. D. Præsidis * præstitis a quo facultates ordinarias accepit. Hic nuncupatus erat Robertus Stanley, a pensione Lancastrensi per totum suum tempus sustentatus, et secundus sacerdos qui mediante illa pensione initiatus est.

30mo Augusti, D. Antonius Burdet secundarius philosophiæ professor absoluto jam cursu, et ad prælegendum alterum non invitatus, e Collegio sub pretextu in Angliam revertendi discessit, sed Societatem Jesu statim ingressus est.

September 1642

7mo die Septembris Richardus Danby hic Moore Comitatus Eboracensis, rediens e militia cui in exercitu Regis Catholici in Belgio inserviisset, et studia, quæ a paucis annis in hoc Collegio coluerat repetere desiderans, ad audiendum cursum philosophicum admissus est, numerantibus amicis trecentos florenos per annum.

17mo Septembris, die D. Lamberto sacra, Magr Franciscus Rols hic Blakeston, Mr Joannes [*blank*] ✝ hic Medcalf, Mr Robertus Byflet hic Worseley, Magr Robertus Quintin hic Prannell et Magr Thomas [45] Malton hic Layton in pago de Attre in Hannonia ab illustrissimo Archiepiscopo Cameracensi § promoti sunt ad subdiaconatum.

20mo die Sabbato quatuor temporum iidem ibidem ad diaconatum promoti.

21mo Festo Sti Matthæi Apostoli iidem ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem demum ab eodem illmo Domino promoti sunt, et omnes incolumes domum reversi sunt.

November 1642

16to Novembris Duacum venit et in Collegium admissus est Thomas Clercke Sarisburiensis rudimentis grammatices operam

common ancestor, being Norroy King, and his younger son, Sir Richard, also Norroy and later Clarencieux King (Mark Noble's *History of the College of Arms*, and *Harl. Soc.*, xli, 89–91). In a faulty list of recusants of 4 Dec., 1640, appears "——— St. George, widow," of St. Martin's in the Fields (*Midx. Records*, iii, 150). Some of the yeomanry class, spelt Fenix and Phenix[e], of St. Giles's in the Fields, appear as recusants in the same volume.—J.S.H.

* So written for *Præsidi*.

✝ The missing name should have been Rawlinson.

§ Francis van der Burch, Archbishop of Cambrai 1615–1644.

daturus, etiamsi paulo esset ætate provectior et ducentos et quinquaginta florenos pro pensione quotannis soluturus.

28vo Novembris discessit in Angliam Joannes [Henricus *erased*] Fosterus alias Samowayes, qui more Convictoris per aliquot annos solvens ducentos florenos pacifice vixisset, et cursum philosophicum audivisset, vitam vero Ecclesiasticam non affectans, jam tandem ad suos reversus est.

December 1642

9no Decembris ad Collegium venerunt Thomas et Henricus Manning hic Detton, ille classi syntaxeos, hic grammatices operam navaturus et trecentos florenos annuatim uterque numeraturus.

12mo Decembris huc venit D. Georgius de forti scuto qui aliquantisper promoverat negotia Excellentissimi Ducis Lotharingiæ in curia Romana, quam ob rem transivit pedes per Galliam, ementito [46] habitu clericali, et Attrebato huc venit a nostro Gubernatore in Collegio conclusus donec de mente Principis constaret, interim se studiis addicere cæpit.

A 26a Octobris 1641 (unde initium ducunt rationes nostræ) usque ad finem hujus anni 1642, additis accedentium et subtractis discedentium mensibus, fuerunt per totum in Collegio quadraginta duæ personæ,* quorum octo vel circiter Convictores, cæteri sustentabantur sumptibus Collegii, et tamen debita antiqua Collegii hoc anno (Deo dante) diminuta sunt sex fere millibus florenorum.

Anno 1643

Februarius

10mo die Februarii missi sunt in Angliam ad animarum conversionem cum facultatibus ordinariis a Rdo D. Præside concessis D. Franciscus Rols hic Blaxton et D. Joannes Rawlinson hic Metcalf; pariter cum iis discesserunt D. Georgius e forti scuto, negato sibi a Principe hic diutius subsistendi loco, eo quod per Galliam non obtento ejus salvo conductu quem pasportam vocant in has provincias ingressus esset, et Gulielmus Smyth (hic Gray) ob adversam valetudinem in Angliam reversuri.

Martius

3o die Martii dimissus est a Collegio Joannes Mason (hic Gennings) eo quod cum alumnus esset, astrinxisset se voto ingrediendi Religionem Benedictinam, et Angliam versus profectus est ad procurandas pecunias sine quibus hic a Benedictinis nostris recipi non poterat.

[47] Aprilis

20mo Aprilis dimissus est e Collegio Thomas Clerke, licet brevi tempore multum in studiis profecisset, eo quod pensio tempestive non solvebatur.

* A list of those supported at the expense of the College during 1642 was inscribed among the blank pages at the end of the First Diary. See *First and Second Diaries*, page 39.

27mo die Aprilis R. P. Henricus Heath communiter dictus Pater Paulus, primo in hoc Collegio ab Anglia veniens receptus, deinde Franciscanus factus, et tandem Guardianus.

Is intellecto glorioso Sacerdotum in Anglia triumpho, qui post hujusce Parliamenti inauspicata initia vitam Christi caussa constantissime profuderant, ardentissimo desiderio illorum vestigia sequendi se sentiens inflammatum, venia a Superioribus petita et obtenta in Angliam sub nautæ tenui habitu se contulit. Ubi panem ostiatim mendicans, et in platea pernoctans, quia non erat ei locus in diversorio, prima nocte qua Londinum venit, ac si furtum vel quoddam facinus meditaretur, deprehensus est. Cum vero scriptum pileo inseruerat, quo sui in Angliam reditus propositum, caussasque exposuerat, addens argumenta quibus hujus propositi jus, fasque defendit, et Catholicæ Religionis veritatem asseruit, dum a satellitibus excutitur, hoc scripto reperto proditur, et in carcerem coniicitur. Ubi paucis diebus explevit tempora multa, et omnibus eum adeuntibus magnam ædificationem et exemplum præbuit, et brevi ad mortem condemnatus in Dei omnipotentis manus mira animi serenitate et alacritate sese resignavit constanter asserens se nunquam dubitasse quin ii [48] qui Dei fidei caussa vitam profunderent, singulari animi suavitate et voluptate a Deo perfunderentur: nunquam tamen cogitare potuisse lætitiam illam adeo eximiam fore, ac illa erat qua jam fruebatur, quæ quidem tam vehemens et copiosa fuit, ut ipse ferendo non esset.

Consultus quid deceret profiteri de juramento, quod dicitur fidelitatis, illicito, schedulam suam sententiam clarius exprimentem sua manu signavit cum in procinctu ad Martyrium esset et testatus est se tam certo credere juramentum illud a veritate abhorrere, ut paratus esset pro hoc Catholico dogmate, æque ac pro quovis alio catholicæ Religionis articulo vitam ponere, et, inter scribendum, Ego, inquit, libenti animo schedulam hanc meo nomine obsigno millies et millies, si necesse foret, sanguine obsignarem. Ad patibulum doctissime peroravit, et pro conversione Angliæ instantissime oravit, donec subductu curru pependit manibus in cœlum ad tempus sublatis.

Maius 1643

28vo Maii Duacum venit Thomas Perse filius Thomæ Perse generosi sed schismatici et Claræ * Benlowes, generosæ et Catholicæ, ipse educatus ut plurimum hæretice, annum ætatis jam agens decimum septimum aut circiter, huc missus est ab avia materna ut instrueretur in fide Catholica, et bonis moribus et literis imbueretur, quare primo Confessario, deinde præceptori grammatices comendatus est. Pro pensione avia numeratura est trecentos florenos per annum et semestrem pensionem præ manibus numerabit.

* Clare Bendlowes is mentioned on p. 251 with her three brothers. The same Essex visitation calls her husband "Thomas Peirce of Auson (Alveston) upon Avon."—J.S.H.

[49] Junius 1643

5to die Junii dimissi sunt e Collegio Thomas Manning hic Detton et Henricus Manning hic Detton, eo quod pensionis solutio ab amicis negligeretur, adolescentes aliter bonæ spei, et studiis satis idonei.

12mo Junii missi sunt in Angliam cum facultatibus ordinarii a R. D. Præside concessis lucrandarum animarum caussa D. Franciscus Muttleburie hic Beaumond, et D. Robertus Byflet hic Worseley, absoluto studiorum curriculo. Una cum illis profectus est Angliam versus Joannes Procer, famulus D. Gulielmi Hyde, qui hic substiterat a duodecimo Octobris anni 1641 quo tempore Dominus ipsius venerat ad Collegium munere Vicepresidis functurus, et Theologiam Ecclesiasticam prælecturus.

25to Junii admissi sunt in Collegium Thomas Ravenscroft (hic Rider) anno ætatis decimo quarto, et Georgius Ravenscroft (hic etiam Rider) anno ætatis undecimo, filii Jacobi Ravenscroft, armigeri, in comitatu Huntingdonensi, et Mariæ uxoris ejus, schismaticorum, qui filios in sua Religione pro ætatis ratione educaverant. Quod huc missi ad vitandos tumultus in Anglia, et ut bonis literis imbuerentur, gratia divina operante, Catholici facti sunt, et alter classi Grammatices, alter primis rudimentis designatus est. Solvit uterque pro pensione annua trecentos florenos anticipata solutione unius semestris pensionis.

[50] 27mo Junii e Collegio dimissus est Joannes Kynne (hic Colleton), Poeta, eo quod esset animo a studiis omnino abalienato, et post pœnas publicas quas semel detractaverat veniam petiisset a Dno Præside ut militiam ad tempus exerceret, dicens se aliter ad sanam mentem reduci non posse nisi miseriarum perpessione edoctum; Petitioni ejus, adhibito consilio seniorum, annuit R. D. Præses et, vestibus et pecuniis ad iter paratis, commendatus est Capitaneo Richardo Pavier olim in hoc Collegio studioso, qui vel eo nomine illum perhumaniter excepit et tractavit. Vixerat hic super pensione a Venli viro D. Joanne Colletono, Capituli Cleri, Anglicani decano fundata, et dimissus est cum ea conditione, ut si intra annum rediret locus ei servaretur: sin minus alteri ex eadem cognatione concederetur.

Julius 1643

23o Julii, admissi sunt * in Collegium, Franciscus Tempest (hic ☩ Wilmott) anno ætatis decimo octavo natus in oppido de Wantage in comitatu Bercheriensi, Sarisburiensis diœcesis, filius Thomæ Tempest armigeri et Marthæ uxoris ejus, Catholicorum, qui Thomas pro fide Catholica bonorum sequestrationem nuper est passus et custodiæ traditus, et vita functus sed an in carcere, an extra, filio nondum constat. Avus pro

* The plural is used as applying also to those mentioned in the next entry.

☩ William Willmott of Wantage, by his wife Cecilia daughter of Hugh Hyde of Letcombe-Regis, had a daughter Martha, wife of Thomas Tempest of Whaddon, Cambs. (*Harl. Soc.*, lvi, 142).—J. S. H.

eadem sancta fide plurima etiam passus. Proavus pro fautore Reginæ Scotiæ Mariæ possessiones perdidit, si non et vitam. Ipse Franciscus ab infantia fide Catholica a parentibus enutritus, et bonarum literarum studiis hactenus educatus, quibus ut promoveatur huc missus est a parentibus, alendus ex pensione quam avunculus Doctor Thomas Tempest [51] fundavit Antverpiæ ad alendum unum studiosum e sua familia in perpetuum. Scholæ syntaxeos deputatus est.

Et cum illo admissi sunt Georgius et Antonius Penny (hic Smyth) prior annum ætatis decimum tertium agens, alter duodecimum, filii Georgii * Penny, armigeri, in comitatu Dorcestrensi et Annæ Perkins uxoris ejus, amborum Catholicorum, juxta quorum institutum et ipsi pariter educati sunt, et ad hoc huc missi, ut in religione Catholica plenius informentur, et bonis artibus et moribus imbuantur. Rudimentis Grammatices hoc anno incumbunt. Sexcentos florenos annuatim solvunt, et totidem pro primo anno præ manibus numerantur.

Augustus 1643

20mo die Augusti D. Georgius de fortiscuto, qui mense Februario in Angliam profectus est revertitur et in Collegio recipitur, literis operam navaturus.

22do Augusti admissus est in Collegium Gulielmus Paston hic Beeston, nepos D. Augustini Beeston, et filius patris sui viri Catholici maximus natu. Pro pensione solvit trecentos florenos annuatim, quorum medietas in præsenti numerantur.

September 1643

17mo Septembris utrumque Collegii juramentum præstiterunt in manibus R. D. Præsidis Gulielmus Canning hic dictus Harwood, et Henricus [52] Glen, et postridie una cum Magistro [*blank*] Colletono alias Kynne (qui cum illis Parisiis ubi, studiis operam navabant huc venerat ut sacris initiaretur) missi et a R. D. Præside præsentati sunt, Illmo ac Revmo D. Francisco Vanderburgh, Archiepiscopo Cameracensi, a quo ad subdiaconatus, diaconatus et sacrum etiam presbyteratus ordinem rite promoti sunt, deinde huc divertentes, statim Parisios, unde venerunt reversi sunt.

October 1643

12mo Octobris D. Georgius Personius ætate valde provectus et pene confectus donavit Collegio residuum suæ pensionis Neopolitanæ quæ multis retroactis annis illi debebatur et R. D. Præses coram Magnifico Domino Rectore acceptavit in nomine Collegii.

* George Penne (ob. 1673) of Toller Welme, Dorset (the son of John Penne of East Coker, Somerset, and Dorothy daughter of Sir John Poyntz of Iron-Acton, Gloucestershire), married Jane daughter of Edmund Perkins of Ufton, Berks., and had four sons (1) George, (2) Anthony, (3) Giles, (4) Poyntz, Anne and Elizabeth. The eldest, George, the student, d. 14 May, 1695, æt. 88, having married Anne daughter of Thomas Tregonwell of Anderson or Anderstone-Winterbourne, Dorset, and left four sons. The eldest, George, had his estate, of £650 per ann., sequestered by the Parliament in 1645. The family was impoverished by its loyalty to the Church, and ruined by its devotion to the Stuarts (John Hutchins' *Hist. Dorset*, ii, 92, 3rd edit.; Payne's *Nonjurors*, 40).—J.S.H.

December 1643

17mo Decembris e Collegio discessit et Angliam repetiit D. Georgius de forti scuto eo quod media ad promovenda studia illi non suppeditarentur.

Hoc anno additis accedentium et subtractis discedentium mensibus, per totum alebantur in Collegio triginta octo personæ.*

Anno 1644

Aprilis

19mo Aprilis e Collegio discesserunt D. Augustinus Beeston alias Wolstanus Paston, Gulielmus Paston ejus nepos hic Beeston, et Thomas Blount hic Anderton, Bruxellas versus ; ille quidem ad res suas curandas : hi vero duo ad valetudinem recuperandam
[53] et confirmandam qua nimis adversa in Collegio usi sunt.

Maius 1644

19na Maii † profecti sunt Ipras Magister Georgius Russels, et Magister Gulielmus Walmesley hic Hammerton, præsentati a R. D^{no} Præside ad sacros ordines suscipiendos.

21ma die Maii a R^{dmo} D^{no} Judoco Boukaert § Episcopo Iprensi ibidem promoti sunt ad sacrum subdiaconatus ordinem.

24^{a} Maii domum reversi sunt incolumes præfati ordinati.

Junius 1644

23^{a} Junii ad Collegium accessit Robertus Heneadge hic Browne filius Georgii ¶ Henedge equitis aurati, et Elizabethæ Tressham, amborum Catholicorum, in Catholica religionis enutritus. Huc missus est a D. Francisco Mannocke, anno ætatis decimo septimo ad excolendum ingenium, et primis rudimentariis annumeratus est

26ta reversus est Bruxellis Thomas Blount hic Anderton, confirmata aliquantulum valetudine, at vero Gulielmus Paston hic Beeston ibi se studiis applicuit, et plene convaluit excepto quod post aliquod temporis spatium suborto tumore in gutture struma sive Regio, quod vocant, morbo laborare credebatur, ideoque in Gallias transmissus, ut contactus regii beneficio frueretur.

[54] 27ma die Junii D. Georgius Russels et D. Gulielmus Hammerton Gandavum profecti sunt ad sacros ordines suscipiendos, sed post aliquot dies re infecta reversi sunt, dicente R^{mo} D^{no} Episcopo Gandavensi rem quidem fieri posse, ut scilicet extra tempora a jure statuta conferrentur Ordines in vigori Indulti Apostolici : se autem nolle facere.

Julius 1644

9na Julii Duacum venit Gulielmus Wall hic dictus Marsh, filius Gulielmi Wall et Dorotheæ uxoris ejus Catholicorum et generosorum. Curriculum studiorum humaniorum Odomari

* For list of names see *First and Second Douay Diaries*, pp. 40, 41.

† From this point Mr. Ireland uses the feminine form of the date instead of the masculine as hitherto.

§ Jodocus Bouchaërt, Cong. Orat., Bishop of Ypres 1641–1646.

¶ Sir George Heneage of Hainton, co. Lincoln, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Francis Tresham of Rushton, Northants., and was succeeded by his seventh but eldest surviving son George. Robert, in the text, is the eighth, and born 17 Nov., 1626. Charles, the ninth son, was born 7 April, 1629 (*Harl. Soc.*, li, 480).—J.S.H.

jam Rhetor pene absolverat, et huc venit ad audiendum cursum philosophicum, patre pensionem pro more solvente.

19[na] die admissus est in culinam Gulielmus, lixa, Wallo.

Augustus 1644

19[na] Augusti cursum philosophiæ defendebat mane Robertus Thurston, a prandio Thomas Thirkill, sub D. Joanne Stratfordo præsidente.

20[ma] die mane defendebat Richardus Moore, a prandio Edoardus Vernaly sub eodem Præside D. Joanne Stratfordo antiquo philosophiæ professore.

22[a] Augusti e Collegio discessit Gulielmus Wall hic Marsh, eo quod movente Spiritu Sancto ad perfectiorem vitæ cursum aspiraret rerum mundanarum, priusquam experiretur pertæsus, et Sacram Carthusianorum Religionem (patre annuente cujus filius erat natu maximus) ingressurus, ideoque Neoportum se contulit.

[55] 23[a] e Collegio discesserunt, absoluto jam studiorum curriculo, D. Robertus Quintin, hic Prannell, et D. Thomas Malton hic Layton, impertitis a R[do] D[no] Præside facultatibus ordinariis; indultum tamen est illis ad tempus subsistere Bruxellis, donec tempora in Anglia sint paulo mitiora, et ipsi paratiores facti meliorem transmeandi occasionem nanciscantur.

September 1644

9[na] die Septembris e Collegio discessit Richardus Danby hic Moore, et in oppido cubiculum conduxit ut medicinæ operam navaret scholas publicas frequentaturus.

Eadem die discessit Georgius Smyth, hic Gray, ad parentes Parisiis commorantes et avum, et patruum cujus hæres erat profecturus.

Eadem die huc venit D. Richardus Worthingtonus, sacerdos, qui per multos annos negotia Collegii tanquam agens generalis peregerat, jam in Gallias transiturus, et intra paucos dies Parisiis appulit.

Martyrium D. Joannis Ducketti.

17[ma] Septembris, stylo novo, vel saltem initio Octobris, Londini passus est R. D. Joannes Ducket Eboracensis Comitatus, hujus Collegii alumnus, annos habens viginti octo, eo quod sacerdos esset, quod et libenter fassus est ne quid grave sociis utpote duobus laicis qui cum illo deprehensi sunt, quibus exilium minitabantur parlamentarii nisi hoc assererent, contingeret. [56] Plurimum deditus erat orationi mentali in vita sua, et in ea aliquando pernoctavit, utque plenius instrueretur cum ex Gallia in Anglia transfretabat Neoportum in Flandria divertit, ut cum admodum R[do] Patre Joanne Ducquetto cognato suo tunc temporis Priore dignissimo Carthusiæ Anglicanæ, de oratione et rebus spiritualibus conferret. Hoc de eo admiratione dignum memoratur, quod ab eo tempore quo reus ante judicem sistebatur usque ad finem vitæ, facies ejus immutata fuerit adeo et roseo quodam colore, et insolito sed venusto rubore suffusa (cum alias esset

pallidior) omnium oculis apparuerit: astantes intuebantur vultum ejus tanquam vultum angeli, stantis inter illos.

24° Septembris ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem promoti sunt D. Georgius Russels et Dns Gulielmus Hammerton a Rdmo D. Judoco Boukaert, Episcopo Iprensi ibidem.

October 1644

20mo Octobris cantatum est summum sacrum in honorem Smae Trinitatis in gratiarum actione pro martyrio R. D. Joannis Ducquetti.

November 1644

3° Novembris vesperi inter horas octavam et nonam D. Georgius Personius qui per annum cum medio vel circiter in Collegio prope portam vixerat, jam senio et morbis confectus, ex hac luce migravit, duobus Patribus Carmelitanis discalceatis quorum alter Prior (quem et Testamenti Executorem constituerat) assistentibus, et tota nocte pro ejus anima orantibus.

December 1644

2da die Decembris theses theologicas defendit D. Joannes Singleton sacerdos sub Rdo D. Gulielmo Hydæo, Vicepræside et theologiæ professore, in schola theologica et matutino tempore.

17ma Decembris Armenteriæ * D. Georgius [57] Russells, et D. Gulielmus Hammerton ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoti sunt a Rdmo Dno Christophoro de France Episcopo Audomarensi.

25ta Decembris media nocte suas primitias cantavit D. Georgius Russell.

Hoc anno additis accedentium et subtractis discedentium mensibus per totum alebantur in Collegio triginta sex personæ superstitibus quatuor fere mensibus, quorum viginti duæ cum dimidio, alebantur sumptibus Collegii. ☨

Anno 1645

Februarius

5ta Februarii e Collegio discessit Robertus Henedge, hic Browne, ab amicis vocatus Gandavum, nec erat ad studia multum idoneus, omnia nihilominus amici juste persolverunt.

Martius 1645

12a die Martii utrumque Collegii juramentum in manibus Rdi D. Præsidis publice præstiterunt coram summo altari Magister Gulielmus Mennell hic Ireland, diocesis Eboracensis, Franciscus Wilmot hic Tempest, dioc. Sarisburiensis, et Thomas Rowdon hic Feasby, dioc. Eboracensis, ille theologus tertii anni: hi duo poetæ.

Aprilis 1645

10ma Aprilis Magister Joannes Singleton et Magr Gulielmus Ireland profecti [58] sunt ad inquirendum Rdmum D. Episcopum Audomarensem qui faciliorem reliquis se præbuit in conferendis

* Armentiers.

☨ For list of names see *First and Second Douay Diaries*, pp. 41, 42.

nostratibus Ordines extra tempora, perpensis difficultatibus itinerum propter militum infestationem, et Anglorum calamitatibus.

15[ta] die Aprilis ad subdiaconatus ordinem.

17[ma] ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem.

18[va] ad sacrum etiam presbyteratus ordinem promoti sunt præfati D. Joannes Waddington hic Singleton, et D. Gulielmus Mennell hic Ireland a R[dmo] D. Christophoro de France, Episcopo Audomarensi in oppido Stegrensi, suæ diœcesis.

24[ta] e Collegio discessit et cubiculum in oppido sibi conduxit D. Joannes Stratfordus sive Litchmorus subdiaconus, qui per plures annos philosophiam in Collegio professus cum laude fuerat. Præsenti vero anno cum discipuli nulli adessent vacabat, admonitus ergo a R[do] D. Præside ut se pararet ad reliquos sacros ordines, juxta juramentum in admissione præstitum, suscipiendos, procrastinavit difficultates texens, circa nescio quam indignitatem, a quibus cum dimoveri non posset, R. D. Præses, habito maturo hac de re cum senioribus consilio, non judicavit expedire ut diutius in Collegio moraretur, sed pacifice sine strepitu, et cum honore dimitteretur.

Maius 1645

8[va] die Maii intimata est per literas admodum R[di] D. Gasparis Laureten, Præpositi Ecclesiæ Attrebatensis et Vicarii Generalis nati Sedis Vacantis hodierno mane scriptas, et R[do] D. Præsidi transmissas, visitatio Collegii futura ex Commissione Pronuncii Apostolici (cui hoc a Sacra Congregatione Cardinalium de propaganda fide jussu S[mi] D. N. Innocentii decimi mandatum erat) eidem Ven[li] viro Gaspari Laureten, et Eximio D. et Magistro nostro D. Francisco [59] Sylvio, S. Theologiæ Doctore et Professore primario, nec non insignis Ecclesiæ S. Amati Decano facta; quam intimationem R. D. Præses humiliter et gratanter accepit respondens visitationem intra paucos dies posse commode inchoari.

16[a] die Maii auspicata est visitatio prædicta, prius celebrato Sacro ad summum al[tare] a Ven[li] D. Gaspare Laureten, præposito, etc., et primo quidem quoad locum, omnia enim cubicula tam Superiorum, quam studiosorum, infirmaria, vestiaria, officinas et cætera loca Collegii lustrata ab utrisque visitatoribus et visitata sunt, vasa item argentea et supellex sacra monstrata est; inventaria insuper omnium bonorum Collegii (exceptis solis libris qui adeo scatent per Collegium, ut vel sola nomina in unum collecta in ingens excrescerent volumen) exactissime conficiuntur et in manus DD. Visitatorum traduntur.

Finita visitatione locali, duo visitatores et frater Ven[lis] D. Præpositi, canonicus et ipse Attrebatensis, qui jam munere Secretarii visitationis fungebatur, una cum R. D. Præside, et senioribus accedunt ad prandium in triclinio Collegii, et posthac DD. Visitatores, nolentes oneri esse, usque ad finem visitationis non comedunt in Collegio.

17[ma] die Maii inchoata est visitatio personarum a Ven[li] D[no] Præposito (fratre ejus in scripta redigente relationes unius-

cujusque) eximio D. Sylvio suam præsentiam in hac parte ob nimias occupationes excusante. Et primo visitatur R. D. Præses, deinde D. Vicepræses, seniores, sacerdotes, et cæteri, singuli suo ordine, nec omittuntur famuli. [60] In Collegio, decrescente per singulos annos numero, ne nimis graveretur sicut in adventu R. D. Præsidis, jam non reperiebantur ultra triginta personas, quorum circiter novem convictores, cæteri alebantur sumptibus Collegii. Hora undecima surgit Ven^lis D. Visitator et una cum fratre suo remeat ad ædes proprias.

A prandio revertitur, et sic deinceps quotidie usque dum totalis visitatio personarum absoluta est.

Junius 1645

8va die Junii e Collegio discessit R. D^ns Edoardus Fettiplace hic Fitzherbert, Præfectus Generalis, et Neoportum in Flandria se contulit, sanctissimum Carthusianorum ordinem inter Anglos ingressurus, quod et fecit, et perfecit vir vere pius et bonus. In ejus locum surrogatus est a R. D. Præside, habito prius consilio Ven^lis D^ni Visitatoris, D. Gulielmus Irelandus, Sacerdos, et theologus tertii anni, vir modestus et prudens non enim visum est illi multiplicandum esse numerum seniorum pendente visitatione, donec resciret quid Eminen. DD. statuerent de rebus Collegii.

26^a Junii, peracta visitatione personali, inquirunt RR. DD. Visitatores quantum quisque Collegialium pro alimento et cæteris necessariis consumeret per annum, ut inde dijudicari possit an Collegium complectatur numerum competentem ad exhauriendam pensionem Apostolicam, et libris expositorum omnium a 26ta die Octobris 1641 usque ad finem Maii 1645 una cum numero omnium personarum quæ toto illo tempore in hoc Collegio alebantur diligenter examinatis, satis aperte constabat singula capita annuatim consumpsisse fere trecentos florenos, Deinde distinctione inter [61] Convictores et alumnos singulis annis accuratius facta, compertum est ultra convictores qui pensiones solvebant, fuisse primo anno, hoc est a dicta 26ta Octobris 1641 usque ad finem anni 1642, per totum alitos in Collegio nihil solventes, personas viginti novem: a principio anni 1643 usque ad finem ejusdem per totum viginti quatuor personas cum dimidio, sive sex mensibus superstitibus: ab initio vero anni 1644 usque ad finem ejusdem per totum personas viginti duas cum dimidio: ab initio demum anni 1645 usque ad finem Maii jamjam elapsi personas viginti cum dimidio. Ex quibus omnibus in computus districtius redactis manifestum erat per triennium in sustentandis Alumnis fuisse supra pensionem Apostolicam expositos supra quatuor millia quingentos florenos qui suffecissent ad sustentationem quatuor seniorum per illud triennium, casu quo Eminent. DD^is non fuisset visum seniores alendos esse ex pensione Apostolica.

Porro in dissolvendis antiquis debitis et pro interesse pecuniarum constabat fuisse exposita quindecim millia florenorum,

qui suffecissent ad sustentationem quatuordecim alumnorum per hoc triennium, atque adeo floruisset hoc Collegium hisce licet calamitosis temporibus, si ære alieno nimis gravatum non fuisset.

Deinde repræsentabatur status in quo repertum est Collegium cum R. D. Muscottus [62] modernus præses suam præsidentiam auspicabatur et exhibitus est RR. DD. Visitatoribus catalogus debitorum in principio hujus diarii descriptus, una cum catalogo debitorum in præsenti. Præterea exhibiti sunt catalogi omnium pensionum reddituum, sive censuum Collegii quos de facto recipit vel de jure recipere debet; omnium item onerum, et obligationum, quantum licuit e tenebris eruere, quibus obnoxium est Collegium.

Denique quo fructus ex administratione pensionis Apostolicæ percepti clarius in lucem prodirent exhibita sunt nomina omnium sub hujus præsidentia inter alumnos admissorum, ad sacros ordines promotorum, et in messem Anglicanam missorum aut in hoc Collegio detentorum, vel alio destinatorum. Et admodum RR. DD. Visitatoribus in omnibus quæ inquisiverunt ad pleniorem status Collegii cognitionem, satisfactum est, quibus in unum collectis et a RR. DD. Visitatoribus accurate perlectis, confecta est ipsorum Relatio, et clausa Visitatio.

Julius 1645

20ma die Julii visitatio transmissa est Romam et RR. DD. Visitatores invitati sunt ad prandium in Collegio.

21ma Julii, Thomas Blount hic Anderton in veterem morbum sive languorem relapsus profectus est Angliam versus ut balnea naturalia experiretur.

Augustus 1645

2da die Augusti ad nos venit ex Gallia ubi per triennium pauperrime vitam traducens hæserat [63] R. D. Georgius Spencæus alias Fenuicke, alias Warwicke, triginta sex abhinc annis sacro presbyteratus ordine initiatus in Universitate Salmanticensi, et plurimum hujus temporis intervalli in vinea Anglicana operi missionis insudans, tandem vero vi persecutionum una cum patrono suo, quocum vixerat, expulsus, in Galliam sive Brittanniam minorem secessit, et inde cum patrono suo in Catholica regione nunc degenti non multum necessarius erat, ad hoc collegium tanquam communem matrem se contulit, et cum fratribus suis pio ipsius in gremio ultimum tentaret claudere diem fæliciter, et benigne exceptus est a R. D. Præside.

September 1645

2da die Septembris venerunt ad Collegium Augustinus et Edoardus Belson hic Clifford filii Augustini Belson armigeri et [*blank*] Curson, uxoris ejus, Catholicorum, qui et educaverunt filios in religione paterna. Augustinus annos habet decem et fere septem, in Essexia natus, et classi syntaxeos destinatus. Edoardus annum agit decimum sextum et grammaticæ destinatur. Solvit uterque per annum trecentos et viginti florenos Antverpiæ regiæ monetæ anticipata pensione semestri.

14ª Septembris e Collegio discessit Dns Georgius Spenceus alias Warwicke, et Bruxellas se contulit aliquam vivendi rationem ibi conquisiturus, cum nullus illi vacaret locus in Collegio.

[64] Eadem die e Collegio discessit D. Joannes Davisius, Collegii Confessarius ordinarius, et ad Cænobium D. Gregorii Benedictinorum Anglorum in hoc oppido Duaceno se contulit, ubi hac vespera habitum Sti Benedicti indutus est a R. Patre Joanne Mutesio Priore nomine tamen admodum R. P. D. Clementis Abbatis de Lambspring in Westfalia, cujus propterea familiæ ascriptus est et quicum postridie in Germaniam iter carpsit. Persoluto nihilominus illi Viatico centum et viginti florenorum in regia pecunia. In ejus locum surrogatus est Edmundus Irelandus, Procurator Collegii.

October 1645

1ma die Octobris aperiuntur de more Scholæ.

[*Several lines blank*]

November 1645

8va die Novembris e Collegio discessit Thomas Perse hic Greene, Convictor, eo quod studiorum pertæsus vitam liberiorem quæsierit, et Bruxellis primo jussu aviæ aliquantisper subsistens, demum ex ejusdem licentia in Angliam remeavit.

29na Novembris hinc discessit Thomas a Sto Georgio hic Phœnix vitæ Collegialis etiam pertæsus, et Gandavum se contulit ad D. Augustinum Beeston qui illum ad Collegium adduxerat.

December 1645

16 die Decembris in cubiculo R. D. Presidis, præsentibus D. Gulielmo Hydæo Vicepræside et Edmundo Irelando Procuratore, utrumque Collegii juramentum præstitit Richardus Mossocke hic Morus et nomen in libro Collegii subscripsit.

[65] *R. D. Præses agonizat.** 24ª Decembris, die Dominica R. D. Præses, qui circa festum S. Bartholomei mense sextili febre correptus erat quartana, eaque paulatim exedente consumptus, ut nihil præter pellem et ossa relinqueretur, ad extrema deveniens, accersito primo ad se circa horam quartam matutinam Confessario (a quo facta prius confessione totius vitæ generali beneficium absolutionis petiit et obtinuit) deinde Collegialibus omnibus (quos pullos suos peramanter nuncupavit) eos agonizans ad pietatem quam per totam vitam ferventer, in hac vero ultima infirmitate maxime spiraverat, adhortabatur, addens duo tantum ab illis observanda esse, utpote mandata Dei, et regulas Collegii quibus via tuta illis strueretur in cælis, impertitaque ex animo benedictione omnia fausta omnibus et singulis precatus est.

Deinde invalescente morbo, et viribus deficientibus, oculis in cælum, quoad potuit, semper intentis, animam in manus D. Jesu commendavit et inter Collegialium orationes omnium S. Matris Ecclesiæ sacramentis rite munitus octavam inter et nonam expiravit in ipso profesto Nativitatis Christi Domini,

* In the margin.

qua die ipse olim, dum carcere tenebatur, prædicans latronibus a Custode deprehensus, detrusus est in fætidissimum lacum inter ipsos latrones inibique per triduum detentus, sed suavissimos inde reportavit fructus, nam ex decem facinorosis qui paulo post mulctabantur morte, novem ad fidem Catholicam conversi sunt.

[66] Vir erat, si corpus spectes; statura quidem parvus, sed juste in omnibus membris a natura formatus, oculis nigris, et vivacibus, vultu, præsertim in senectute venerabili: si animam; magnus, excelsus, cujus conversatio, spretis terrenis sordibus, in cælis erat: si doctrinam; singulari Latini sermonis facundia præcellens, in Theologia practica versatissimus, et potens in scripturis: si conversationem; gravis, modestus, affabilis, sobrius, vini et fortioris cerevisiæ abstemius, de pietate libenter ingerens sermonem: si labores; dum vires suppeterent, indefatigabilis nocte ac die quæ boni pastoris erant diligenter obiens, peste percussis et ab omnibus derelictis, tam corporalia quam spiritualia providens et exhibens, vitam suam pro lucro animarum præsertim in illa peste Londinensi cujus meminit Eminentiss. D. Protector in litteris ad Officiales, Lectores et Alumnos Collegii, cum in Præsidem co-optabatur, sæpissime exponens: si passiones; gloriosus, a falsis fratribus spe lucri traditus, plurima expertus ergastula, viginti et amplius annorum incarceratione maceratus, sententia demum mortis pro sacerdotio damnatus: si charitatis opera; exemplaris, viscera misericordiæ in pauperes effundens, quibus non tantum impræsentiarum pro cujusque necessitate largiter erogabat, sed redditus et census annuos in sustentationem orphanorum, viduarum et pauperum pro fide Catholica in carcere detentorum ad valorem quadringentorum florenorum in perpetuum fundari curavit, et hujus fundationis curam R[dmo] D. Episcopo Chalcedonensi in morte commendavit: si regimen; in re familiari administranda providus, parcus alieni, liberalis sui; in disciplina [67] tuenda sever[us] non accipiens faciem hominis, in reprehensionibus acris, in admonitionibus sedulus, in exhortationibus fervidus, et vultu plane angelico, æque prælucens opere ac sermone: si famam clarus; tam a clero regulari quam seculari, et laicis omnibus, suffragantibus sibi multis operibus bonis, bene audiens. Denique tantus vir erat ut Eminent. D. Protector minime hæsitaverit illum pronunciare florem cleri Anglicani.

Disciplinam reflorescere fecit, et rem familiarem adeo præclare administravit, ut solo quadriennio, quo præsidebat, calamitosis licet temporibus Anglia interim intestinis bellis conflagrante, et Catholicis graviter oppressis, Collegium nihilominus ultra viginti quinque millia florenorum auctum reliquerit.

Condens testamentum, ultra mille florenos quos quidem mense Septembris (dum testamentum concinnabat) donaverat Collegio, legavit eidem quingentos florenos sibi inde debitos, utpote partem majoris summæ a se mutuo acceptæ sub præsidentia Eximii D. Kellisoni.

Usum librorum suorum una cum linteaminibus legavit Præsidi futuro, et pro tempore existenti in perpetuum, ac vestimenta et lanea quæque ordinavit vendenda ad coemenda paramenta nigra pro celebratione Missæ solemnis defunctorum, cum hac obligatione, ut dies ejus anniversarius solemniter celebraretur in Collegio ad septennium. Quibus executor ejus testamentarius addidit trecentos circiter florenos [68] ad perficienda dicta paramenta et pro parili ornamento altaris cum hac ulteriori obligatione, ut elapso præfato septennio, adhuc per aliud septennium omnes et singuli sacerdotes, quos tunc contigerit fore in Collegio sacra faciant saltem privatim in hac die anniversaria pro requie ipsius animæ, quæ R[do] D. Præsidi moderno proposita et ab illo acceptata et concordata fuit. Donavit præterea sex millia florenorum ad fundandum censum annuum perpetuum pro sustentatione unius alumni in hoc Collegio ad colendam vineam Anglicanam, absque ulteriori obligatione quam ut disciplinam observet per omnia sicut cæteri alumni et postquam ad sacerdotium promotus fuerit, singulis septimanis, quamdiu hac pensione fruetur, unum sacrum faciat pro anima fundatoris, pro animabus patris et matris ejus, fratrum ac sororum.

Commendavit postremo literas in manus executoris sui presentis non aperiendas ante mortem D. Thomæ Roper, de quarum contentis dicetur 29[na] die Octobris 1647, post recepta certa nuncia de morte præfati Domini Thomæ Roper.

26[ta] die Decembris circa meridiem depositum R. D. Georgii Muscotti, nuper Præsidis dignissimi, terræ committitur in templo D. Jacobi in sacello B[mae] Virginis, præsentibus Ven[bilibus] et admodum RR. DD. Visitatoribus aliisque Doctoribus et ingenti concursu populorum, qui ad rumorem sepulturæ Martyris designati et tanta pro fide Catholica passi (qui quidem rumor a R. D. Pastore non rogato in die Nativitatis Domini pro concione sponte promanans per civitatem percrebuerat) visendi studio densis agminibus confluxerant.

Absoluto Officio in Ecclesia Ven[les] DD. Visitatores redierunt ad Collegium et ingressi [69] triclinium, protulerunt et perlegerunt literas perillustris D. Pronuncii, quibus, intellecta gravi infirmitate R. D. Præsidis, illis potestatem fecerat, casu quo mors sequeretur, providendi de bono regimine Collegii quousque aliud a superioribus decerneretur; in quarum vigore committebant facultatem regendi Collegium DD. Gulielmo Hydæo Vicepresidi et Edmundo Irelando Confessario et Procuratori Collegii, donec aliud statueretur.

Omnes expensæ funeris ab executoribus persolutæ sunt, a quibus paulo post impositum est et marmor sepulchro Præsidis defuncti cum inscriptione quæ, si cui libeat, ibi perlegi potest.

Hoc anno per totum alebantur in Collegio triginta circite personæ, quarum viginti cum dimidio alebantur sumptibus Collegii.*

* For list of names see *First and Second Douay Diaries*, pp. 42, 43.

Anno 1646

Januarius

27ma Januarii e vivis excessit Franciscus Tempest hic Wilmot, Rhetorum facile princeps, juvenis summæ spei, qui non minus virtute quam eruditione cæteris longe præcelluit.

Aprilis 1646

20ma die Aprilis ad collegium venit Andreas Whitall hic Kniveton filius Joannis [70] Whytall et Annæ Pegg, gener[osorum] natus in Yelderley in comitatu Derbiensi, educatus e cunabulis in religione Catholica (quam etiam colebant parentes ejus) annum ætatis agens decimum septimum, soluturus est pensionem trecentorum florenorum per triennium et postea admittendus in alumnum. Anticipata solutione numeravit sexcentos florenos, restant adhuc trecenti floreni numerandi nisi R. D. Præsidi visum fuerit aliquid relaxare ratione calamitatum et persecutionum quas passi sunt parentes ejus in Anglia.

23a Aprilis ad Collegium venit Venlis D. Gaspar Laureten, visitator Collegii, secum afferens formam juramenti præstandi ab alumnis Venlis Collegii Urbani de propaganda fide in universo terrarum Orbe, una cum literis perillustris D. Antonii Bichi, Pronuncii Apostolici et Abbatis Stae Anastasiæ datis 17ma die instantis Aprilis, regentibus dictum visitatorem ut diligenter invigilet ne deinceps utantur in hoc Collegio alia formula nisi ista correcta, et ut curet annotari inter memorias Collegii hoc mandatum Suæ Sanctitatis ut inviolabiliter in posterum observetur.*

Forma juramenti præstandi ab alumnis Venlis Collegii Urbani de propaganda fide in universo terrarum orbe.

Ego ——— filius ——— diœcesis ——— plenam habens instituti hujus Collegii notitiam, legibus et constitutionibus ipsius, quas juxta superiorum explicationem amplector, me sponte subjicio, easque pro posse observare promitto.

Insuper spondeo et juro quod dum in hoc Collegio permanebo, et postquam ab eo sive completis, sine incompletis studiis exiero, ante elapsum triennium, nullam Religionem, [71] Societatem, aut Congregationem Regularem, sine speciali Sedis Apostolicæ licentia, ingrediar, neque in aliqua earum professionem emittam.

Item spondeo et juro, quod volente sacra Congregatione de propaganda fide, statum Ecclesiasticum amplectar, et ad omnes sacros etiam presbyteratus ordines, cum superioribus visum fuerit, promovebor.

Denique spondeo et juro quod jussu ejusdem Sacræ Congregationis de propaganda Fide sine mora in provinciam meam revertar vel ad aliam provinciam arbitrio ejusdem Sacræ Congregationis proficiscar: ut ibi perpetuo in divinis administrandis laborem meum et operam pro salute animarum impendam, quod etiam prastabo, si cum prædictis Sedis licentia aut post triennium prædictum sine dicta licentia Religionem Societatem aut Congre-

* This oath was still further modified by Pope Alexander VII a few years later.

gationem Regularem ingressus fuero, et in earum aliqua professionem emisero. Nec e dicta provincia nisi ex aliqua urgenti causa, et cum expressa Sacræ Congregationis prædictæ licentia discedam. Sic me Deus adjuvet, et hæc Sancta Dei Evangelia.

Hanc formam juramenti una cum literis perillustris D. Pronuncii intimavit Ven^{lis} D. Visitator juxta tenorem dictarum literarum DD. Gulielmo Hyde, Vicepresidi, et Edmundo Irelando Confessario pro tempore Collegii Rectoribus, qui responderunt se humiliter acceptare hoc juramentum, et diligenter annotaturos inter memorias Collegii, idemque fideliter [72] præsentaturos Præsidi futuro penes quem erat jus admittendi in Collegium, ut de eo faceret quod sibi in Domino faciendum visum foret.

Maius 1646

2da die Maii accepimus duo decreta S. Congregationis de propaganda Fide mediatione admodum R^{di} D. Thomæ Blackloi, S. Theologiæ Baccalaurei anno superiori Romæ Agentis, quæ subjungenda duximus.

Decretum S. Congregationis de propaganda Fide habitæ die 12 Septembris 1645 coram S^{mo}.

Ref. Eminent^{mo} D. Cardinali Barberino instantiam D. Georgii Muschotti, Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Præsidentis, pro indulgentia in articulo mortis, pro se et sacerdotibus eum in regimine dicti Collegii adjuvantibus, et pro facultate concedendi mille benedictiones extraordinarias pro coronis, crucibus, et medalliis singulis alumnis Anglis ejusdem Collegii, qui finitis studiis ad Missionem Anglicanam se transferunt. S. D. N. petitionibus Oratoris annuit.

Card. Antonius Barberinus, Prefect.

locus sigilli Card^{lis} Barberini Infra.

Franciscus Ingolus, secretarius.

Sequitur et aliud decretum eadem die factum.

[73] Decretum Sa. Congregationis de propag[anda] Fide habitæ die 12 Septembris 1645, coram S^{mo}.

Ref. Eminent^{mo} D. Card^{li} Barberino instantiam D. Georgii Moschetti, Collegii Duaceni Anglorum Præsidis, pro facultatibus, quæ pro Anglia conceduntur exercendis in Anglos, qui frequenter ob patriæ bella in Belgium se conferunt, et Confessarios non habent, qui linguam calleant Anglicanam in numero sufficientes, cum potestate eas communicandi Confessariis dicti Collegii.

Sacra Congregatio, S. D. N. annuente, jussit pro facultatibus petitis per Oratorem adiri Sanctum Officium et potestatem eas communicandi restringi ad unum tantum Confessarium præfati Collegii.

Franciscus Ingolus, sec.

Inserviet f[o]r[m]a propria pro Anglia.

In dorso.

A Rev. Sig^{r} Assessor del S^{to} officio.

Incolta per il Presid. del College Inglese di Douay.

7ma die Maii receptum est Indultum pro ordinandis D. Vicepræsidi ab Ilmo Domino Pronuncio Bruxellis transmissum quod sic habet.

Innocentius PP. X.

Dilecte fili, Sal[u]tem et Ap[osto]licam ben[edictionem]. De tua singulari fide, prudentia et doctrina plurimum [74] in Domino confidentes, ea tibi benigne concedenda duximus quæ infrascripti Collegii, et alumnorum ejus commodo, et utilitati profutura esse cognoscimus. De ven[erabi]lium itaque fratrum nostrorum S.R.E. Cardinalium negotiis propagandæ Fidei, præpositorum consilio, ad quindecim annos proximos duntaxat, et interim quamdiu Rectoris munere in isto Collegio Anglorum Duaceni fungeris, quo ipsius scholares alumni post longos studiorum labores sacerdotali ministerio pro loci et temporis necessitate fungi ac functionibus sacris assuescere, ac Ecclesiæ dicti Collegii officia divina præstare, seu uti operarii fructuosius mitti valeant, eisdem Alumnis ut de tuo consensu, et examine præcedente, et absque literis dimissoriis suorum Ordinariorum, et non obstan[te] quocunque natalium defectu, super quo cum illis gratiose dispensamus, clericali militiæ ascribi, et aliquibus quatuor etiam ferialis diebus, et continuis, vel interpolatis, seu unica diebus [*sic*] ad quatuor minores, necnon tribus Dominicis vel aliis festivis pariter continuis vel interpolatis diebus, etiam absque ullo beneficii, vel patrimonii titulo ad sacros etiam presbyteratus ordines extra tempora a jure statuta et anni curriculo non expectato, nec servatis interstitiis a Sac. Conc. Trident. designatis, et absque eo quod antequam de uno ad alium ordinem promoveantur, in primo quoque suscepto ministrare, aut alicujus Ecclesiæ servitio ascribi teneantur, promoveri et promoti in illis etiam in Altaris ministerio ministrare libere ac licite valeant.

Nec non tibi ut per te vel Confessorem idoneum quem duxeris eligendum singulos alumnos prædictos a quibusvis excommunicationis, suspen[sionis] et interd[ic]ti, aliisque Ecclesiasticis [75] sent[ent]iis, cen[suris] expressis a jure, vel ab ho[min]e quavis occasione vel causa latis, quas ipsi pro tempore quomodolibet incurrerint et a quibusvis prædictis, excessibus et delictis quantumvis gravibus et enormibus etiam in casibus in literis die Cænæ Domini legi solitis contentis (conspirationis in personam, vel statum Romani Pontificis, falsitatis literarum et scripturarum Ap[osto]licarum, delationis armorum et aliorum prohibitorum ad partes infidelium, injectionis manuum violentarum in Prælatos duntaxat exceptis) absolvere ac pro commissis pœnam salutarem, et alia injungenda eis injungere, et cum eis super irregularitate per eos quomodolibet (præterquam occasione homicidii voluntarii, bigamiæ et hæresis) contracta, dispensare libere et licite valeas, authoritate Apostolica ten[ore] præsentium facultatem concedimus, et indulgemus. Pr[æse]ntibus post lapsum dictorum quindecim annorum minime valituris. Non obstant[ibus] Constitutionibus et ordinationibus Apostolicis, ac in Urbibus, Pro-

vincialibus et synodalibus Conciliis editis, generalibus vel specialibus, cæterisque contrariis quibuscunque.

Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum sub annulo Piscatoris die xvi Februarii MDCXXXXVI.

Pontificatus [*blank*] Nostri [*blank*] Anno secundo.

In dorso.

Dilecto filio Moderno et pro tempore ex[iste]nti Rectori Collegii Anglorum Duaceni.

Sigillum in dorso in cera rubra.

M. A. Maraldus.

[76] Junius 1646.

26[a] Junii Andreas Whytall hic Kniveton in cubiculo D. Vicepræsidis coram eodem et Edmundo Irelando Confessario Collegium [*sic*] ex commissione perillustris D. Pronuncii regentibus professionem fidei a Pio 4 præscriptam una cum promissione nihil moliendi sponte quod ad pacem Collegii perturbandam conduceret, juramento firmavit et sic ad convictum et habitum Collegialem admissus est.

Julius 1646

24[ta] die Julii vesperi ad Collegium venit Henricus Veer, filius Roberti Veer, generosi et Annæ Roberts, Catholicorum, natus Londini inibique literis educatus, et religione Catholica e cunabulis imbutus. Huc autem venit in numerum Alumnorum admittendus et logicæ operam daturus.

31[a] Julii M[ri] Thomas Graddell, Thomas Duffield hic Thirkill, et Thurstonus Anderton hic Robertus Thurston, Theologi, missi sunt Odomarum ad suscipiendos sacros ordines.

Augustus 1646

5[a] die Augusti prædicti M[ri] Thomas Graddell hic Middleton, Thomas Duffield, et Thurstonus Anderton ad sacrum subdiaconatus ordinem promoti sunt a R[dmo] D. Christophoro de France Episcopo Odomarensi in Prioratu S[tae] Andreæ juxta Ariam,* 10[ma] vero die iidem ad diaconatus et 12[ma] ad sacrum etiam presbyteratus ordinem ibidem ab eodem promoti sunt.

7[ma] die Augusti ad Collegium venit Thomas Churchill hic Dunham, filius Edoardi Churchill armigeri et Catharinæ Hazelwood, generosæ hæreticorum, natus Londini, ibique ad decimum ætatis annum educatus, quo tempore matre moriente, in Walliam ab avunculo D. Jacobo ✠ Hazelwood hujus Collegii Sacerdote missus est, et in Catholica religione hucusque eruditus. Jam annum ætatis agens decimum octavum ad hoc Collegium venit cum intentione suscipiendi suo tempore sacros ordines ut patriam juvat, interim solvit ducentos florenos annuatim, et casu quo post biennium absoluto cursu philosophico non sit paratus ad [77] præstandum Collegii juramentum aucturus est suam pensionem pro biennio elapso usque ad trigentos florenos per annum.

* Aire.

✠ James Haslewood (variously spelt) alias Woode in the *Catalogue* inserted in the *First Diary*, is described as of York city or diocese—*Eboracensis.*—J.S.H.

15[a] die in Assumptione B. V. Mariæ in cubiculo D. Vicepresidis professionem fidei de more emiserunt coram præfato D. Vicepræside et Edmundo Irelando, Confessario, Henricus Veer Londinensis et Thomas Churchill ejusdem diœcesis.

21[ma] Augusti profecti sunt Lutesiam Parisiorum DD. Gulielmus Walmesleyus hic Hammertonus, et Joannes Woodwardus hic Tompsonus opportuniorem expectantes occasionem transmeandi in messem Anglicanam. Præfatus D. Gulielmus Hammertonus non recepit viaticum ordinarium utpote octoginta florenorum, sed illud in deposito reliquit in bursa Collegii donec appropinquaret tempus se in Angliam conferendi, vel gravior urgeret necessitas.

27[ma] Augusti ad Collegium venit D[ns] Thwing, sacerdos Eboracensis secum ducens Gulielmum Langdall hic Creswell, filium Philippi * Langdall armigeri et Annæ Thorneton generosæ, uxoris ejus, comitatus Eboracensis, annum ætatis jam agentem decimum octavum, in religione Catholica quam profitentur parentes ejus sicut et proavi, educatum. Huc venit animo prosequendi studia, et cum parentibus visum fuerit revertendi in Angliam, trecentos florenos per annum interim soluturus. Destinatur classi rudimentariorum.

September 1646

10[ma] die Septembris accesserunt ad Collegium [78] D[ns] Michael Gennings sacerdos in Comitatu Lancastriæ natus ut profiteretur Logicam, et D. Joannes Hamelyn hic Downing filius Bonifacii Hamelyn et Brigittæ Downening generosæ, natus in Comitatu Sussexiensi, educatus in studiis a decimo tertio ætatis anno Audomari, unde post septennium in Hispaniam profectus, Hispali in Collegio Anglicano sex annos exegit, philosophiæ et theologiæ operam dans, ibidem sacro sacerdotii ordine initiatus fuit 13 Calendas Octobris 1644. Ex Hispaniæ caussa adversæ valetudinis discedens ante tempus penitus exactum quod hisce studiis solet destinari, a R[dmo] D. Episcopo Chalcedonensi facultatibus concessis, missus est in Angliam, ubi munere suo fungens ad anni unius spatium huc missus est ad studia interrupta perficienda, tempus enim unius anni defuerat.

11[ma] die Septembris ad Collegium reversus Thomas S[ti] Georgii hic Phœnix, qui 29[a] die Novembris anni superioris inde discesserat, sed jam animosior factus quantum ad observantiam disciplinæ Collegialis, cursum philosophiæ cum audiendi studio tenebatur, ducentos et quinquaginta florenos soluturus per annum, et peracto biennio de seipso alibi dispositurus,

* Philip son of William Langdale by his first wife Elizabeth daughter of Sir Philip Constable of Everingham, was of Langthorpe, Swine. The father married secondly Bridget Metham, whose sister Katharine was wife of George Cresswell of Nunkeeling, they being sisters of Dorothy mentioned below. Philip Langdale married Anne daughter of Robert Thornton of East Newton by his first wife, Dorothy daughter of Thomas Metham of Metham, and his wife Katharine daughter of Sir William Bellasis (J. Foster's *Yorks. Visitations*, 129, 149, 253, and 296; *Surtees Soc.*, xxxvi, 67).—J.S.H.

nisi interea temporis animo amplectendi, statum Ecclesiasticum Deus illum inspiraret ex alto.

[*blank*] die Septembris discessit D. Gulielmus Ireland alias Mennell absoluto jam cursu Theologico, et sacro sacerdotio initiatus. Is per annum et amplius primus omnium Sacerdotum-non-seniorum functus fuerat officio Præfectus Generalis cum laude et modestia. Et jam licet facultatibus ordinariis munitus, se tamen ex consensu Superiorum Lutesiam Parisiorum, ut inter Patres qui dicuntur Missionis plenius instrueretur in Sacramentis administrandis et aliis muneribus obeundis quæ spectant bonum Missionarium, et ab iisdem peramanter exceptus est.

17ª die Septembris D. Gulielmus Hydæus Vicepræses recepit ab Internuncio Apostolico copiam literarum [79] quibus constitutus est Præses.

18ᵛᵃ die convocatis in aulam D. Præsidis scholaribus omnibus R. D. Gulielmus Hydæus legit coram omnibus literas sive prædictam copiam literarum Emⁱ D. Protectoris se in Præsidem erigentium in hæc verba :

Aloysius, Cardinalis Capponius dilecto nobis R^do Gulielmo Hydæo salutem. Cum sicut accepimus Collegium Anglorum Duacenum nuper ob mortem Georgii Muschotti præside destitutum sit, nostrique officii sit, pro eo quo fungimur munere Protectionis Angliæ apud S^tam Sedem Apostolicam de simili Præside illi Collegio providere, Te, quem probitate, doctrina, prudentia, religionis et fidei zelo a Deo insignitum novimus, prædicti Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Præsidem constituendum duximus, prout præsentium tenore authoritate nostra, de mandato etiam S. D. N. constituimus et deputamus. Volentes te omnibus facultatibus, privilegiis, præeminentiis, et emolumentis quibus similes Præsides hactenus usi sunt, frui, potiri, ac gaudere. Mandantes proinde ac præcipientes dilectis in Christo officialibus lectoribus, alumnis, cæterisque dicti Collegii ministris, et inferioribus famulis quibuscunque ut te tanquam verum et legitimum Collegii Præsidem agnoscant, tibique in omnibus debitum obsequium et obedientiam exhibeant : tibi vero ut ecclesiasticam disciplinam et concordiam ante omnia promoveri cures, injungimus ; sic enim villicationis tuæ rationem Christo Domino in die judicii tanquam bonus et fidelis servus, et ejusdem Christi Domini Vicario, sive nobis quoties opus fuerit, tanquam prudens minister præclare reddes. Omnino autem ne quid novi ad Collegii prædicti regimen spectans [80] Nobis inconsultis, aut a Sta Sede Apostolica non obtenta licentia introducas, prohibeamus.

Datum Romæ die 21ma Julii 1646. Pontificatus S^mi D. N. Innocentii X anno secundo. Subsignat. A. Cardinalis Capponius cum certo paragrapho, et appositum magnum sigillum cum insignibus dicti Cardinalis et infra ad calcem. Simon Oliverius, secret.

Hæc copia collationata cum suo originali ut supra subsignato et sigillato concordat quod attestor.

Jac. Thibault, Not. 1646.

Antonius Bichus, Abbas S^tae^ Anast[as]iæ administrator, Apostolicæ jurisdictionis cum facultatibus Nuncii in Belgicis ditionibus, atque Burgundiæ comitatu.

Omnibus et quibuscunque literas hasce visuris salutem in Domino sempiternam. Notum facimus et attestamur M^rum^ Jacobum Thibault qui supra scriptam copiam confecit et signavit esse notarium publicum, fidelem et legalem atque scripturis et instrumentis per eum confectis et signatis fidem indubiam semper adhibitam fuisse, et adhiberi de præsenti, in cujus rei fidem subscripsimus, et sigillum nostrum apponi mandavimus.

Datum Bruxellis die 27ma Septembris 1646.

Antonius, Abbas S^tae^ Anastasiæ.
Locus ✠ sigilli.

Eadem die ad Collegium venit Franciscus Rider, Catholicis parentibus, sed mediocris fortunæ in Comitatu Staffordiæ, diocesis Liechfieldensis, prognatus, D. Williamsono venerabili sacerdoti, et in eodem comitatu Superiori aliquandiu inservivit, et tandem amicorum mediatione ad hoc Collegium venit inter alumnos annumerandus animo capessendi statum ecclesiasticum et patriam juvandi. Annos ætatis habet [*blank*].

[81] 21ma die Septembris Ven^lis^ D. Præpositus Attrebatensis Vicarius Generalis natus requisitus a R. D. Præside, dedit illi, et Confessariis ab eo designandis, facultatem similem absolvendi qualem ante concesserat R. D. Muschotto decessori suo, secundum hunc tenorem.

Vicarii Generales Sedis Episcopalis Attrebatensis vacantis, dilecto in Christo Ven^li^ viro D. Gulielmo Hydæo, presbytero Collegii Anglorum oppidi Duaceni Præsidi, seu aliis Confessariis ab eo designandis salutem in Domino. De vestris prudentia, pietate et discretione plurimum confisi, ut alumnorum et subditorum istius Collegii aliorumque ex Anglia et quibusvis ditionibus Regi Magnæ Brittaniæ subjectis venientium, et in his partibus degentium Confessiones excipere, eosque a casibus etiam R^mo^ D^no^ Attrebatensi reservatis absolvere libere et licite possitis, et valeatis licentiam et facultatem ad nostram revocationem duraturam vobis concedimus per præsentes.

Datum Duaci sub sigillo R. D. Præpositi Attrebatensis Vicarii, die vigesima prima mensis Septembris 1646.

24^a^ die Septembris juramentum fidei una cum promissione vivendi pacifice in Collegio de more præstitit Franciscus Rider coram R. D. Præside.

October 1646

1ma die Octobris scholæ pro more aperiuntur. R. D. Præses comitatus Præfecto studiorum et professoribus circumit omnes classes et [82] singulis suum Præceptorem designat et commendat. Logicæ scilicet D. Michælem Gennings, humanistis vero in unam classem collectis D. Joannem Singletonum qui cursum theologicum hoc anno absolverat. D. Thomas Middletonus qui annis superioribus litteras humaniores professus fuerat, ad lec-

tiones theologicas revertitur. R. D. Præses scholares omnes ad pietatis et doctrinæ studium cohortatus est.

Eadem die literas originales constitutivas Præsidis a perillustri D. Internuncio recepit R. Dns Præses, de industria enim retentæ fuerint quousque certior factus esset præfatus D. Internuncius de receptione Copiæ earum, et R. D. Præses designasset tabellarium per quem mitterentur originales, ne ambæ perirent in via.

Una vero cum originalibus accepit R. Dns Præses, literas Emmi D. Protectoris juxta hunc tenorem. [*In the margin,* Literæ Emi D. Protectoris Italice.]

Illustris et admodum Rde Dne.

Publicas institutionis tuæ in Præsidem Collegii literas mitto, ut perspectum tibi reddent conjunctæ. Notitia quæ mihi facta est de virtute, et egregiis animi tui dotibus sicut eo me induxit ita futurum spero, ut emolumentum quod exinde Collegio accrescet, et augmentum meriti semper præstet tibi, et lætitiam mihi. Gratanter accipio voluntatis tuæ amoris plenæ indicia, et vicissim spondeo, quicquid a me proficisci poterit vel in commodum Collegio, vel ad gustum tibi. Romæ 3 Idus Augusti 1646.

Dominationi vestræ

Addictus uti frater.

In dorso. A. Cardlis Capponius.

Perillustri D. Gulielmo
Hydæo, Collegii Anglorum
Duaceni Præsidi.

[83] 8va die Octobris R. D. Præses coram Venli Dno Præposito Attrebatensi præstitit juramentum fidei, et eundem Venlem D. Præpositum una cum Eximio Dno Francisco Sylvio, Visitatoribus nostris, et fratre præfati D. Præpositi ad prandendum secum invitavit, et a prandio exhibitum est in schola theologorum a syntaxianis parvum drama in honorem R. D. Præsidis a D. Thoma Middletono, qui syntaxim anno superiori professus fuerat, compositum.

12ma die Octobris aperiuntur scholæ theologorum, et duæ lectiones quotidie prælegantur ex dictatis R. D. Præsidis, qui semel in die per horam præsidet in disputationibus.

November 1646

13a die Novembris juramentum fidei de more præstitit D. Joannes Hamelyn hic Downing sacerdos, cum promissione observandi regulas et pacifice vivendi in Collegio.

December 1646

29na die Decembris juramentum fidei una cum promissione observandi regulas Collegii, et pacifice vivendi in Collegio præstitit Mr Joannes Jowseus coram Rdo D. Præside, præsente Edmundo Irelando Confessario, et ad convictum admissus est.

Annus 1647

6ta die Januarii in cubiculo R. D. Præsidis antiquum Collegii juramentum, pariter ac novissimum præstiterunt D. Joannes Hamelyn hic Downing, et Dns [84] Joannes Jowseus, theologus

coram R. D. Præside, præsente Edmundo Irelando Confessario, hac tamen limitatione, ut si quid de novo juramento moderarentur Em[mi] Domini vel idem tollerent totaliter (quod expetierat R. D. Præses) intelligeretur etiam illis modificatum vel etiam sublatum.

15[a] Januarii accepit R. D. Præses literas Em[i] R. D. Protectoris quibus significavit gratias, quas petierat pro senioribus hujus Collegii et alumnis in articulo mortis a S. D. N. concessas ut sequitur.

Illustris et admodum R[de] D[ne].

S. D. N. gratias (quas ipsa ab illo exposcit) spirituales, benigne annuit, tam ad majorem Vestræ Dominationis quam sacerdotum ejusdemque Collegii alumnorum consolationem. Ac proinde illi sacerdotibusque prædictis indulgentiam confert plenariam in articulo mortis dictam. Eandemque alumnis Collegii ejusdem communicandi potestatem indulget Dominationi Vestræ.

Præterea S. Sanctitas facultatem D[ominationi] Vestræ concedit, uti poscit, mille benedictiones extraordinarias pro rosariis, medalliis, atque crucibus distribuere Alumnis præscripti Collegii, qui peracto studiorum curriculo in messem Anglicanam sunt mittendi.

Concedit pariter S. Beatitudo Do[minatio]ni Vestræ ut queat licite ac valide iis, qui isti Collegio a confessionibus sunt, copiam ampliare ac facultatem sacramentales eorum Confessiones exaudiendi, qui ob sævientem in Anglia persecutionem, discordiasque civiles, in Belgium transfretarunt. Deus D. V. diu servet incolumem. Romæ, [*blank*] Decembris 1646.

Vestræ Dom[ination]is

Uti frater.

In dorso. A. Card[lis] Capponius.

Ill[mi] et admodum

R. D[no] D. Gulielmo Hydæo.

[85] Februarius 1647

8[va] die Februarii recepit R. D. Præses literas Em[i] D. Protectoris infra scriptas pro se doctorandi licentia.

Ill[is] et admodum Rde. Dne.

Intelleximus D. V. suasu et impulsu Cleri Anglicani Lauream ambire theologicam atque adeo a Nobis exposcit veniam. Recte facit. Etenim lubens annuimus. Iniquum utique foret, quem ob prudentiam morum atque pietatem cæterasque virtutes Collegii Duaceni Præsidentia dignum existimaverimus, hunc scholastici cujusvis honoris incapacem vel dubitare quidem. Idcirco licentiam quam exoptat se doctorandi in theologia concedimus. In cujus rei fidem sint hæ literæ propria manu et chirographo subsignatæ. Deus D. V. diu servet incolumen.

Do[mination]is Vestræ

Uti frater.

In dorso. A. Card[lis] Capponius.

Ill[mo] ac admodum R. D.

D. Gulielmo Hydæo.

13ª die Februarii ad Collegium venit Edouardus Kinn (hic Colleton) filius Joannis Kinn, hæretici, et Catharinæ Colleton, catholicæ, natus Lautoniæ in Comitatu Glocestrensi, ubi pater ejus exercuit artem pannariam. E pueritia literis vacavit, sed grandior factus primo Jurisconsulto traditus est instituendus cui per biennium inservivit, deinde chirurgo cujus artem, ut potuit, didicit. Et tandem huc venit, suadentibus amicis desiderio [86] amplectendi statum ecclesiasticum ut patriam juvet; ideoque humiliter orat ut admittatur in Collegium super pensione ab admodum R. D. Joanne Colletono consanguineo suo olim in Anglia Cleri sæcularis superiori fundata, et petitioni annuit R. D. Præses. Annum ætatis agit vigesimum secundum, et circiter decimum sextum vel septimum proprio motu Catholicæ Ecclesiæ reconciliatus est.

Martius 1647

13ª Martii ad sacros ordines suscipiendos profecti sunt Maurontis Villam *, Magistri Edoardus Barkerus hic Vernalty, diœcesis Norvicensis et Joannes Jowseus, diœcesis Eboracensis. Hic Magr Jowseus filius erat Thomæ Jowsei et Janæ uxoris ejus, humili fortuna Catholicorum, sed multis persecutionibus et meritis auctorum. Pater enim ejus vincula et carceris [*sic*] pro fide Catholica diu perpessus est, mater etiam domi suis ærumnis et jacturis non caruit, quorum exemplo, et piorum sacerdotum cohortatione animatus hic Joannes ad literarum studia (dimissa arte coriarii, quam per aliquot annos exercuerat, sibi quæstuosa) se contulit animo amplectendi statum ecclesiasticum, et patriæ afflictæ succurendi. Et ex quo ad hoc Collegium venit, dum humanioribus literis et philosophiæ operam dedit, modo famuli ministerio in Collegio fungens, modo suis expensis in oppido vivens, multa dura passus est; nihilominus in proposito perseverans jam tertii anni theologus a R. D. Præside ad omnes sacros etiam Presbyteratus ordines præsentatus est.

[*blank*] die Martii [*rest of page blank*].

[87] Aprilis 1647

4ta die Aprilis ad Collegium venit ex Anglia, Georgius Burie, Cestrensis Comitatus, ut coci ministerio fungeretur.

10ma die Aprilis in publicis scholis R. D. Præses titulo Licentiati in theologia insignitus est, benedictionem impertiente Eximio Dno Sylvio Vice-cancellario, Eximius enim D. Colvenerius Universitatis Cancellarius senio jam pene confectus præ nimia debilitate scholas non valuit adire. Convivium pro Doctoribus Regentibus instructum est in Collegio, expensis R. D. Præsidis.

Dominica passionis suas primitias cantavit D. Edouardus Vernalty. Hic filius erat Edoardi Barkeri, et Susannæ, uxoris ejus, jurisconsulti sed hæretici, sicut uxor erat Susanna usque ad obitum viri. Filius vero Edoardus in domo patrui nobilis Catholici a decimo quarto anno instructus et imbutus erat in Catholica religione quam semper amaverat, licet vivente patre

* Probably Bac-St.-Maur.

patruus ejus non stiterat illum sacerdoti, nec principiis Catholicæ religionis plene formaverat. Decimum quintum annum agens huc venerat.

Dominica Resurrectionis 21[ma] Aprilis ad Collegium e Gallia venit D. Gulielmus Walmesleyus hic Hammertonus munere Procuratoris functurus.

Eadem die hora decima suas primitias cantavit D. Joannes Jowseus.

Maius 1647

1[ma] die Maii auspicatus est suum munus Procuratoris Collegii D. Gulielmus Hammertonus, cedente Edmundo Irelando veteri Procuratore.

[88] Brevi præfatus Edmundus Irelandus cupiens se munere procuratoris penitus exuere, et pietati promovendæ duntaxat vacare, libros Collegii ratiocinarios in manus novi Procuratoris consignavit, et non ita multo post R. D. Præsidi suas rationes ultimas præsentem et præteritum Collegii status complectentes et conferentes, præsentavit. Ex quibus constabat habita ratione debitorum jam dissolutorum, provisionum intra Collegium repositarum, et præsentis pecuniæ quæ præ manibus visebatur, spatio quinque annorum cum medio quo functus fuerat Officio Procuratoris dictus Edmundus Irelandus, calamitosis licet temporibus, Collegium hocce (Deo dante) auctum esse triginta fere millibus florenorum, quod consideranti tabellas infra positas, et retrospicienti statum Collegii, cum ad idem officium assumptus est, in principio hujus diarii descriptum, clare patebit.

Schedula Debitorum quibus laborat Collegium Anglo-Duacenum hac trigesima die Aprilis 1647.

	flor.	[*ass.*]	
Romano Ramery, mercatori panni	800	..	..
Antonio le Februe, Insulensi	143	6	..
Œgidio le Grand, lanioni	603	19	2
R[do] D[no] Præsidi ex transportatione Haiiets lignorum mercatorum.	1,850	..	..
Gulielmo Craftes promo ex transportatione Nicolai de Raismes et Antonii Haiiet	2,000	..	..
D[no] Heccart ex transportatione Jacobi Welcombe	262	..	..
Executoribus veteris fabri lignarii	365	3	1
[89] Nicolao Mesplant casei mercatori	410	6	..
Petro Caron, plumbario	180	..	..
Davidi Laloe, pharmacopolæ	1,095	5	..
Francisci Dromè, salsorum piscium mercatoris hæredibus	500	..	..
Veteris Cæmentarii uxori	59	..	..
Amato Lanchry panni linei mercat.	89	12	..
Joanni Jackson veteri Coquo	174	14	..
Summa debitorum in Flandria	8,533	5	3

Schedula debitorum antiquitus contractorum in Anglia.

Capitulo Londinensi ad rationem octo pro cent. .	4,000 – .. – ..
Eximio D. Georgio Leybornio ad rationem octo pro cent.	2,000 – .. – ..
Executoribus D. Georgii Muschotti olim Præsidis ad rationem octo pro cent. sed non exiguntur ab executoribus ultra quinque	1,000 – .. – ..
Summa debitorum in Anglia	7,000 – .. – ..

[90] Schedula debitorum ex extinctione fundationum contractorum.

In Monte Pietatis Duaceno census annuus perpetuus ex fundatione R. Dni Richardi Irelandi oppigneratus pro	*floren.* 4,000 – .. – ..
In monte Antverpiensi vel domo civica census sexaginta florenorum perpetuus ex fundatione D. Gulielmi Harrisoni Archipresbyteri pro duabus Missis per hebdomadam in perpetuum venditus pro	1,000 – .. – ..
Domus Doctoris Thomæ Tempest Antverpia donata in partem sustentationis unius e sua familia in Collegio in perpetuum, quæ valebat nonaginta florenos per annum, vendita pro	1,900 – .. – ..
Ex fundatione R. D. Joannis Colletoni ad alendum unum studiosum in perpetuum consumpti . .	1,500 – .. – ..
Ad fundandum tres missas per hebdomadam in perpetuum pro anima R. D. Georgii Harrisoni presbyteri donati et consumpti	1,000 – .. – ..
Ex fundatione R. D. Richardi Tayleri ad alendum scholarem ex Northumbria consumpti	600 – .. – ..
Summa fundationum extinctorum	10,000 – .. – ..
Summa totalis debitorum Collegii Anglo-duaceni 30ma die Apr. 1647	25,533 – 5 – 3

Insuper debetur Eleenoræ Waferer cens vitalitius 50 florenorum.

Debentur duo sacra per hebdomadam per 20 an. post mortem D. Abigael.

Debentur tria sacra in perpetuum in honorem Smae Trinitatis.

Debentur quatuor sacra per annum, pro anima Thomæ Cumberford.

[91] Ex quibus schedulis una cum catalogis in quarto, 5to, 6to et 7mo folio hujus diarii collatis facile constabit quanta diminutio debitorum antiquorum, nullis novis contractis, in hoc quinquennio cum medio facta fuerit, utpote novemdecim millium quinquaginta florenorum, et tredecim assium cum uno quadrante. Deinde per lustrata domo, repertæ sunt provisiones intra septa Collegii tam in ligno, panno, quam frumento, butyro, cæterisque

comestibilibus et necessariis juxta pretium quo emptæ sunt, ad valorem duorum millium ducentorum et quadraginta florenorum; in parata pecunia hic et Antverpiæ septem millia centum quadraginta tres floreni, cum quatuor assibus; in manibus D. Georgii Gage, Receptoris Londinensis, mille et trecenti floreni. Hæ vero summæ cum hic numerandæ sint in regia pecunia assurgent ultérius in pecunia currenti ad summam mille septingentorum sexaginta et unius floren. cum novem assibus.

Præterea debentur Collegio e Camera Apostolica hac trigesima die Aprilis pro mensibus hactenus decursis mille septingenti triginta tres floreni cum tribus assibus. [*In the margin,* De aliis debitis non fit mentio quia incerta solutio. Traditur nihilominus in manus Procuratoris schedula plurium antiquorum debitorum et aliquorum recentium.] Ex quibus sequitur, partim in provisionibus, partim in pecunia, vel parata hic, Londini et Antverpiæ, vel pro Apostolica pensione (quæ nunquam fallit) debita, Collegium jam habere quasi præ manibus duodecim millia nongentos octoginta et tres florenos cum sexdecim assibus. Ex quibus omnibus licebit inter statum Collegii cum R. D. Georgius Muschottus administrationem suscepit, anno millesimo sexcentesimo quadragesimo primo, et præsentem statum hodiernæ diei hanc collationem subsequentem instituere.

[92] Status Collegii Anglo-duaceni 26ta die Octobris, anno 1641.

	flor.	*ass.*	
Repertæ in Collegio provisiones domesticæ, et debit ex pensione Apostolica pro mensibus decursis	2,735	10	..
Repertum in parata pecunia	..	..	..
Gravatur Collegium ære alieno in Flandria	26,954	14	..
Debentur pro fundationibus hic extinctis	10,000	..	..
Debentur pro pecuniis mutuo acceptis in Anglia	07,629	5	..
Summa debitorum	44,583	19	..

Status Collegii Anglo-duaceni 30ma die Aprilis 1647.

	flor.	*ass.*	
Relictæ in domo provisiones	2,240	..	..
In parata pecunia hic et Antverpiæ	7,143	4	..
Debentur hac 30ma Aprilis ex pensione Apostolica pro mensibus decursis	1,733	3	..
Deposit. in manibus D. G. Gage Londini	1,300	..	..
Pro augmento pecuniarum modo hic et Antverpiæ receptarum	1,761	9	..
Summa	14,177	16	..
	flor.		
[93] Deduc pro pensionibus scholarium anticipatis	01,194	..	..

	flor.	*ass.*	
Atque ita.			
Reman[ent] Collegio 30ma Aprilis	12,983	– 16 –	..
Gravatur Collegium ære alieno in Belgio	08,533	– 5 –	3
Debentur pro fundationibus hic extinctis . . .	10,000	– 00 –	0
Debentur pro pecuniis mutuo acceptis in Anglia .	7,000	– 00 –	0
Summa debitorum	25,533	– 05 –	3
Atque ita.			
Diminuuntur debita antiqua	19,050	– 13 –	1
Et reman[ent] in provisionibus et pecunia . . .	12,983	– 16 –	..
Sum. dim. et rem.	32,034	– 09 –	1
Sum. omnium inventorum 26ta Octobris 1641 . .	02,735	– 10 –	..
Atque ita.			
Auctum est Collegium a die 26ta Octobris 1641 usque ad diem 30^{mam} Aprilis 1647 viginti novem millibus ducentis nonaginta octo florenis, novemdecim assibus, et uno quadrante	29,298	– 19 –	1

[94] Sed tantæ molis erat verum hujusce Collegii tot debitorum involucris implicati statum explicare, ut aliquid post tot annorum spatium acciderit ad istas etiam rationes interturbandas.

Dictum est in initio hujus diarii fol. 4 nos quinque florenorum millia, ad paranda Collegio necessaria nobiscum ex Anglia attulisse, et omnino creditum est hæc omnia integre ad Collegium pertinuisse, sed quadriennio fere elapso, et non ante, conclusa jam visitatione, et rationibus in ea initis Romam transmissis, significavit nobis R. D. Georgius Gage (e cujus manibus recepta fuerunt prædicta quinque florenorum millia) septingentos et octoginta florenos eorundem non Collegium sed alio spectare, non tamen integram summam unica solutione repetiit, sed per partes prout Collegium solvendo erat, utpote trecentos florenos annuatim, et quia viro spectatæ probitatis omnino fides adhibenda erat, de ordine R. D. Georgii Muschotti Præsidis, præfati trecenti floreni confestim illi numerati sunt. Labente vero anno D. Petrus Curtesius, visis chartis et rationibus (quæ diu propter persecutionem ingruentem et sævientem absconditæ latuerant) hoc negotium spectantibus, omnino affirmavit quingentos ad minimum florenos pretactæ summæ ad Collegium pertinere. Atque de hoc non semel, sed iterum et tertio summa confidentia tanquam de re certissima Procuratorem suis literis certiorem fecit. In qua fide formatæ atque perfectæ sunt rationes suprapositæ. Postea vero cum Edmundus Irelandus Procuratoris munus abdicasset, convenientibus præfatis DD. Gage et Curtesio [95] et rem accuratius examinantibus, præfatus D^{ns} Curtesius agnovit errorem suum, fatendo se nescisse dictos septingentos et octoginta florenos mutuo fuisse acceptos ad perficiendam summam quinque millium florenorum in sublevamen hujus Collegii in illa extremitate destinatorum, atque literis in

hunc tenorem Procuratori scriptis retractavit quæ antea dixerat; unde liquet adhuc deberi præfato D. Georgio Gage ex prædicta summa quadringentos et octoginta florenos.

Sed ad aliqualiter librandas et firmandas rationes jam positas in computus reducendi sunt octingenti floreni (nescio qua incuria in prædictis rationibus omissi sed certe ad hunc finem non inutili) quos admodum R^dus^ Dominus Petrus Fittonus Capituli nostri Londinensis decanus (sed tunc causas cleri in Curia Romana promovens) recepit dudum Romæ a D. Joanne Zuffo, Agente hujus Collegii, virtute assignationis R. D. Georgii Muschotti Collegii Præsidis datæ decima octava Februarii 1642 ut patet ex acquittantia præfati D. Fittoni in manibus Procuratoris hujus Collegii data nona Aprilis ejusdem anni 1642, qui quidem octingenti floreni nondum sunt numerati Collegio, unde si ex illis subtrahantur quadringenti octoginta floreni ad satisfaciendum D. Gage, adhuc restabunt trecenti et viginti floreni addendi bursæ Collegii, atque ita integra summa augmenti in substantia Collegii, per hoc spatium facti assurget ad viginti novem millia sexcentos octodecim florenos, novemdecim asses et unum assem et sic ut sequitur emendari poterit computus.

[96] Auctum est Collegium in substantia a die 26ta Octobris 1641, usque ad diem 30^{mam} Aprilis 1647 ut patet ex rationibus ante positis . . .	*flor.* 29,298 – 19 – 1
Adde pro totidem receptis Romæ a R. D. Petro Fittono ex pensione apostolica et nondum refusis	00,800 – .. – ..
Summa inde	30,098 – 19 – 1
Deduc hunc pro reliquo septingentorum et octoginta florenorum D. G. Gage debit	00,480 – .. – ..
Et inde liquet.	
Collegium auctum esse a die 26ta Octobris 1641 usque ad diem 30^{mam} Aprilis 1647	29,618 – 19 – 1

De industria vero omissi sunt centum quadraginta floreni cum decem assibus expositi quidem pro sacris celebratis pro anima D. Roberti Holt nobilis Angli, sed refundendi bursæ Collegii in fine anni ex redditu fundationis quam fecerat idem Robertus. Legaverat enim Collegio quatuor millia florenorum ad creandum censum perpetuum cum obligatione celebrandi quatuor millia sacrorum pro anima ipsius, et alendi unum studiosum in perpetuum in ordine ad Missionem Anglicanam.

Hæc summa (uti dixi) ex consilio omissa est ad satisfaciendum fæminis quæ subministrant Collegio, recens butyrum per singulas hebdomadas, quibus tantundem vel circiter plus minus debebatur, sed cum iis mos non fert inire computus nisi post certos mensis nondum elapsos.

[97] Denique visum est has potius rationes huic diario inserere, quam vel illas quæ tribus mensibus ante mortem R. D. Muschotti olim Præsidis concinnatæ fuerant; vel illas, quæ cum R. D.

Hydæus modernus Præses præsidentiam suam auspicatus est formatæ sunt, eo quod in his Procurator utpote officium abdicaturus, magis insudaverit, et longiori experientia doctus, hic tanquam postremis ultimam manum adhibuerit. Et cum annus elapsus sit dum hæc scribo, ex quo hæ rationes compilatæ fuerint, novo Procuratore diligenter interim munus obeunte, et difficultates pro re nata de die in diem movente, nihil aliud præterquam quod supra expositum est (quod fuit in favorem Collegii) emendandum occurrit.

7ma die Maii jacta sunt fundamenta parietis lateritii e sacristia ad braxatorium usque portendentis, primum lapidem ponente R. D. Præside.

Eadem die dimissus est Joannes Jackson cocus, in cujus locum suffectus est Georgius Burie ab Anglia in hunc finem evocatus, Joannes vero Bruxellas se contulit cum literis commendatitiis R. D. Præsidis, bene enim se gesserat, et servitium Collegio utile semper præstiterat.

Junius 1647

2da die Junii remissus est D. Joannes Jowsæus e Collegio ad hospitium quærendum in oppido.

12ma die Junii significatum est R. D. Præsidi duo decreta emanasse a S. Congregatione de propa[98]ganda fide ad moderandum vel tollendum novum juramentum nobis intimatum 23 die Aprilis anni superioris ut supra dictum est, quorum alterum factum est absente, alterum præsente S. D. N. Innocentio X, et paulo post allata sunt ad Collegium, quorum propterea copias hic subjungimus.

Decretum S. Congregationis de propaganda fide habitæ 12 Martii 1647.

Ref. Emmo D. Cardinali Capponio monitum Præsidis Collegii Duaceni asserentis non posse ab alumnis Anglis præfati Collegii observari juramentum juxta ultimam formulam ad eam [*sic*] transmissam in duobus punctis, quorum alterum obligationem continet abeundi quocunque illos destinare voluerit S. Congregatio, cum eorum patria operariorum ecclesiasticorum penuria adeo laboret, ut exteros missionarios qui curam habeant Catholicorum Anglorum accersere necesse sit. Alterum vero est obligationis non discedendi a missione sine licentia ejusdem S. Congregationis, cum prædicti alumni in Anglia pro prædicta licentia discedendi a missione vix sine periculo vitæ scribere possint ad Urbem et interdum iis derepente fugere, ac alio ad evitandum periculum mortis vel amissionis bonorum, aut gravis mulctæ, se transferre necessarium sit. Emmi Patres censuerunt alumnos præfatos a duabus prædictis obligationibus esse liberandos, ita tamen ut in cæteris juramentum vim suam obtineat.

Decretum S. Congregationis de propaganda fide habitæ die 26ta Aprilis 1647 coram Smo.

Ref. Emmo D. Cardinali Capponio decretum editum die 12ma Martii proxime præteriti circa moderationem novæ formulæ

juramenti alumnis Collegiorum Pontificiorum præscripti pro Collegio Duaceno Anglorum, Sanctitas Sua illud probavit et dixit sufficere, ut alumni dicti Collegii [99] jurent juxta veterem formulam hactenus in dicto Collegio observatam.

Concordat cum Registro ejusdem S. Congregationis.

Franciscus Ingola, secret.

Locus ✠ sigilli.

Una cum hoc ultimo decreto pariter venerunt literæ Em^mi D. Protectoris ad R. D. Præsidem Italice scriptæ in hunc sensum.

Multum R^de D^ne. Per decretum adjunctum quod vobis missum est cognoscere possitis cum intentionem S. Congregationis tum studium meum satisfaciendi alumnis dicti Collegii, ut ad laborandum cum fervore majori in vinea Domini pro salute animarum fiant idonei. Possitis itaque secundum tenorem hujus, illud alumnis proponere suscipiendum juramentum quod antehac in praxi erat juxta antiquam formulam anno 1624. Quod reliquum est, precor vobis omnem, quæ est a Deo, fœlicitatem.

Romæ 26 Aprilis 1647.

Qui vobis cupio inservire,

A. Card^lis Capponius.

Franciscus Ingolus, secret.

Julius 1647

18va die Julii ad Collegium venit Richardus Braithwait, hic Tolson, filius Richardi Braithwait, armigeri sed schismatici, et Annæ Lawson, Catholicæ, natus et educatus in Stricklandia in Comitatu Westmerlandiæ, annos septemdecim natus. [100] Bonis literis ab infantia educatus, sed per quinque vel sex annos proxime elapsos in militia educatus, partim legendo, partim cum Catholicis conversando ad fidem Catholicam perductus est. Trecentos florenos annuatim ab amicis expectat, et statum Ecclesiasticum ut patriam juvet, desiderat.

25^a Julii discessit e Collegio D. Joannes Downing, sacerdos, completis studiis a R. D. Præside commendatus, ut in Collegio Presbyterorum Francorum juxta Lutesiam Poesim profiteretur.

Augustus 1647

8va die Augusti ad Collegium venit D^ns Thwenge ex comitatu Eboracensi, per Hollandiam cum tribus adolescentulis studiosis quorum primus Franciscus * Chomlæus hic Thorneton, filius Marmaduci Chomlæi, armigeri et Ursulæ Thorneton, Catholicorum, natus et educatus in parochia Brandsby in comitatu Eboracensi, in fide Catholica, et bonis literis instructus, ad quas perficiendas huc a parentibus missus est, a quibus expectat ducentos et quinquaginta florenos per annum, talem postea vitæ rationem capturus, qualem D^ns Deus cum ad perfectiorem ætatem per-

* Francis Cholmeley was the second son, his mother being Ursula, eldest daughter of Robert Thornton of East Newton, by his first wife, Dorothy daughter of Thomas Metham of Metham (*Surtees Soc.*, xxxvi, 67 and 220).—J.S.H.

venerit, inspirabit; jam quatuordecim annorum tantum ætatem habet.

Secundus Radulphus Crathorne, filius Radulphi * Crathorne, armigeri et Margaritæ Thorneton, Catholicorum, natus et educatus apud Nesse, in parocia Hovingi in Eboracensi comitatu in fide Catholica, et bonis literis ab ineunte ætate eruditus, quas ut ad perfectionem perduceret huc a parentibus missus est, et statum ecclesiasticum desiderat ut patriam juvet, annos quatuordecim jam tantum natus. Ducentos vel ducentos et quinquaginta florenos per annum a parentibus expectat.

[101] Tertius Gregorius Hooge hic Wharton, filius Gulielmi Hooge generosi, et Annæ Gelderd, Catholicorum, natus et educatus Haregate ☩ in parœcia in Knaesborough in comitatu Eboracensi in fide Catholica, et bonis literis instructus, quas ut excoleret Duacum venit animo capessendi statum ecclesiasticum ut patriam juvet. Aliquam pecuniarum summam ab amicis expectat, prout conventum fuerit cum R. D. Præside. Annos sexdecim jam habet.

[*Pages* 102–112 *blank.*]

* The visitation of 5 Sept., 1665, gives the children of Ralph Crathorne of Crathorne, by his second wife, Margaret daughter of Robert Thornton of East Newton (elder ones being by the first wife)—(2) Ralph, æt. 31, (3) Francis, æt. 26, (4) John, æt. 23, and (2) Dorothy wife of Henry son and heir of Sir Solomon Swale of South Stainley, bart. (*Surtees Soc.*, xxxvi, 67 and 145). East Ness in the parish of Hovingham. Stonegrave parish, in which are East Newton and West Ness, is close by.—J.S.H.

☩ High Harrogate was in the parish of Knaresborough; whilst Low Harrogate was in the parish of Pannal.—J.S.H.

SUMMARY OF THE FOURTH DOUAY DIARY.

1641–1647.

Preface.

It is now nine years since the praiseworthy custom of daily recording our history in brief has been altogether omitted, that is, since the death of the Reverend Francis Barber, priest, and most trusty procurator of this College, who diligently fulfilled this task. The custom was praiseworthy, and from the very foundation of the College has for the most part been dutifully observed. Now that after an interval it has been, as it were, restored, that it may at length flourish again, we * shall not be reluctant to resume it from the date when the Reverend George Muscott undertook the government of the College. This we will do according to our ability and in obedience to his express command.

Mr. Matthew Kellison, Doctor of Divinity and most meritorious President of the English College at Douay, ended his life at Douay in the said College on 21 January, in the year of Our Lord, 1641, in the 80th year of his age, the 52nd of his priesthood, and the 27th of his presidency (which office he had filled with the utmost watchfulness, care, and charity), leaving to posterity an example of the highest virtues. Our Holy Father, Pope Urban VIII, learning of his death, chose Mr. George Muscott from out of the whole English Clergy, and to the great joy of all appointed him as President of the said College. He was a man remarkable for learning, wisdom, and holiness, who had undergone many labours for the Catholic Faith in the English vineyard, who had strenuously overcome daily sufferings in various prisons for twenty years and more, and who had gladly received sentence of death for the Faith. The most eminent Cardinal Barberini sent letters dated 2 May, 1641, to the officials, professors, and alumni of the said College, expressing his condolence on the death of the deceased President, and also exhorting them to receive the aforesaid Mr. George Muscott kindly, and to show him as President obedience and respect. The tenor of these, we thought, ought to be here appended.

Very Reverend in Christ,

I know that the grief which you have felt at the death of your President, Matthew Kellison, and which you signified to me by your letters, will be assuaged by the new election of that most excellent man, Doctor George Muscott. He is a secular priest, as you so anxiously desired, and he is so much commended by the many labours formerly undergone for the Catholic Faith, and by the offices of kindness shown by him at the time of the pestilence in London,

* The writer is the Reverend Edmund Ireland, procurator. See Introduction.

that he causes great hopes to spring up that your College under his guidance will daily flourish more and more in learning, virtue, and zeal for the Faith, and will grow and increase in that peace and harmony in which God's place is found.

Receive, therefore, him who is commended equally by his own merits and by my regard for you, and show towards him the same obedience and duty which you paid to the deceased President. And let me have a share in your prayers, for you know my affection for you, and all the Catholics of England. I will shortly despatch the letters patent for the new President.

Given at Rome the second day of May, 1641.

Your devoted,

F. Cardinal Barberini.

On the fourth day of the same month of May, His Eminence's promised letters patent, by which the aforesaid Mr. Muscott was appointed as President, were addressed to him in the following words —he being at that time detained a prisoner for the Faith in London.

Francis Cardinal Barberini, of St. Laurence in Damaso, Vice-Chancellor of the Holy Roman Church and Protector of the Realm of England, to our beloved Mr. George Muscott health.

As we have heard that the English College at Douay has lately been deprived of its President by the death of Matthew Kellison, and as it is our duty by reason of the office which we hold as Protector of England at the Holy Apostolic See, to provide another President for the College, we have considered that you, whom we know to be marked out by God by uprightness, wisdom, and zeal for religion and the Faith, should be appointed President of the said English College at Douay. Accordingly by the tenor of these presents we by our authority, on the command of His Holiness, do so constitute and appoint you, willing that you shall use, possess, and enjoy all the faculties, privileges, precedence, and emoluments which former Presidents have hitherto possessed. Moreover, we command and enjoin on our beloved in Christ, the officials, lecturers, alumni, and other ministers and lower servants of every kind, in the said College to recognise you as the true and lawful President of the College, and to show you due respect and obedience in all things. But on you we enjoin that you should take heed before everything to promote ecclesiastical discipline and concord. For this you will, like a good and faithful servant, successfully render an account of your stewardship to Christ Our Lord on the Judgment-day and to His Vicar, or to us as often as need may require, like a prudent minister. But above all, we forbid you to introduce any novelty into the government of the said College, without consulting us or obtaining the permission of the Apostolic See.

Given at Rome, the fourth day of May, 1641, in the eighteenth year of the pontificate of His Holiness Pope Urban VIII.

F. Cardinal Barberini.

Antonius Jenegallus, Secretary.

Under these circumstances, and having carefully considered the state of the College groaning under an immense load of debt, and lying between the hostile camps of the powerful kings of Spain and France, the aforesaid Mr. Muscott, on the advice of the Bishop of Chalcedon and at the urgent instance of Dr. Champney, the dean of the Chapter, and of all the English Clergy, at length reluctantly and unwillingly undertook the government of the aforesaid College, the necessities of which were daily becoming more and more burdensome. When, behold! letters were received all unexpectedly from the four seniors of the College, that is, the two professors of Theology, the Procurator, and the General Prefect, who were worn out by the irksomeness of their situation, and who pleaded as their excuse the difficulties of the College. By these letters they intimated that they were determined to leave the College, and at the end of one month would resign all offices and lectures therein.

The President, seeing new difficulties springing up at the very outset, applying himself thoroughly to the task, that he might meet the pressing needs of the College, forthwith despatched to Mr. Davis, the College confessor, who had not signed the said letters, a thousand florins for ordinary expenses. He also provided some to send in advance, who might take charge of the College as long as he himself was detained in prison. Having taken counsel with Dr. Champney and others of the brethren, who were then in London, about the state of things, he promptly appointed for the service of the College the Reverend William Hyde (who for four years had lectured on philosophy at the College, and not long before had successfully devoted himself to lecturing in theology there for two years and more) and Edmund Ireland, formerly agent of the College in London, and subsequently elsewhere. The former he appointed as Vice-President of the College, with full powers until he himself should arrive; the latter he made procurator and general prefect. Both immediately entered upon their journey, and, leaving London while a storm was still raging, at length on the ninth day, that is October 12, 1641, arrived safely at Douay; and at the College they were very kindly received both by the seniors (for no one had yet left except Mr. Nicholas Middleton, the junior professor of theology) and by the priests and other alumni.

Two days afterwards, Mr. Hyde published his authority before all the priests, theological students, and boys of the said College, and he requested, as a mark of their humble acceptance, that all should go at once to the Church, and there recite the *Pater* and *Ave* five times; which was done. But Edmund Ireland, lest he should give the least offence to anybody, did not openly take upon himself the offices of procurator and general prefect, until the 29th of October, on which day Mr. Sanford, the procurator, and Mr. Wake, the late general prefect, left the College to return to England.

Throughout that period both the Vice-President and Edmund Ireland exerted themselves to the utmost to realise the condition of the College. First they made a census of all the members of the

College, both servants and students, and they found that there were three seniors, namely, one confessor and two professors of philosophy (for they did not include Mr. William Hart, who, though he was detained by quartan ague, yet intended to depart shortly), four priests, five students in theology, nine in philosophy, six in rhetoric, two in syntax, one in grammar, and nine servants. Finding two door-keepers among these, they immediately dismissed one who was almost useless through old age, and then the whole number of inmates of the College, including themselves, was forty.

Then they turned their attention to the College account books, and though from the accounts recently posted by Mr. Sanford (which, indeed, only included debts contracted in Belgium), the debts of the College did not appear to exceed 25,392 florins and 12 stivers, yet when affairs were more thoroughly investigated, and fresh creditors came to light on the arrival of new officials, it was discovered that the same debts amounted to the sum of 26,954 florins and 14 stivers. Moreover, when the debts in England were added, for which the College paid annual interest at the rate of eight per cent., and when the foundations which had been consumed in the service of the College, though the obligations remained, had been taken into account, the total sum of indebtedness appeared to amount to 44,583 florins and 19 stivers. This will be more clearly seen by anyone considering the list given below.

Besides, among all the students, only eight were found who were bound to pay the annual pension; for the rest either had been admitted as *Alumni*, or had been exempted from further payment by contracts entered into for money paid down and already spent.

Moreover, those who were being educated in the College as *Convictors* were not bound to pay more than two hundred florins a year at the utmost, although it is sufficiently clear, both from calculations made three years ago by Mr. Edmund Stratford and Mr. Martin, then procurator of the College, and from recent computations by Edmund Ireland (according to the information which he had at that time been able to obtain), that no Convictor can be educated in this College according to our wont, when his expenses both public and private are taken into reckoning, at a lower annual cost than three hundred florins.

Finally, they inspected the store-rooms, destitute of all kinds of provisions; but they found in the cellars twenty great casks of beer, a little butter, a larger supply of cheese, and for the use of the kitchen a very few logs, though winter was at hand, besides three thousand bundles of firewood piled together in one heap. Thus all the provisions which could be found anywhere could hardly be valued at the price of six hundred florins.

From the Apostolic pension for the months which had elapsed, 2,082 florins 10 stivers were due. In ready money there remained in the hands of Mr. Davis, the confessor, 114 florins 6 stivers, the remainder of the thousand florins aforesaid, forwarded to him for the use of the College by the President. For what provisions were in

the College had been purchased by him either out of the said sum of money, or had been obtained by others on credit, and therefore ought to be included among the debts of the College. And this is the present state of affairs.

The greatest care, therefore, was taken that the supplies for the use of the whole year should gradually be increased, for they had brought with them from England five thousand florins for this purpose, and they made their purchases from ready money, according to the commands which they had received from the President, so that if they could not much diminish the debts of the College, at least they should not increase them. But every month they tried to diminish the old debts if they had the means, and as time went on they did diminish them largely, as will clearly appear from what is written hereafter.

But while these things were happening, the President, at the intercession of the most serene and most pious Queen of England*, was sent into exile by royal authority. And he, being freed from his chains, immediately betook himself to Douay, where to the utmost joy of all he was gladly received on the fourteenth day of November.

On the day following the [first] Sunday of Advent, Mr. William Hart, formerly professor of philosophy and theology in this College, departed from it into the town, waiting for an opportunity of passing into France and thence to Rome. And on the twenty-eighth of December, leaving Douay, with the trumpeter of Arras, he directed his journey towards Paris. Having dwelt there some months, he began his journey and went to Rome, where he was most kindly received by the most eminent Cardinal Francesco Barberini, and after some months was appointed public lecturer in philosophy at the *Sapienza*.

The writer of the Diary proceeds to set out the lengthy schedules of debts to which he had previously referred. For the most part, they consisted of tradesmen's accounts, but some are of greater interest as disclosing the names of benefactors of the College. Thus we find that "the noble lady Abigael" had given to the College a thousand florins, with the obligation of two weekly masses for twenty years after her death. The lady was still living, but the money had already been spent. The College was also bound to furnish three masses a week in honour of the Blessed Trinity in return for a thousand florins, which had been spent during the presidency of Dr. Worthington. Four masses were to be said each year for the soul of Thomas Hungerford, who had left five hundred florins to the College.

That the finances of the College were in a very confused and disordered state is shown by the note added by Mr. Ireland to the list of debts, wherein he says that Mr. Sanford is not to be blamed for having failed to compile a complete list of liabilities, since "his successor, who expended every effort in that task, could scarcely arrive at a complete knowledge of them" after two years' investigation.

Mr. Ireland's conclusion was that the College owed nearly forty-five

* Henrietta Maria.

thousand florins, against which he could only set an annual income of about 5,700 florins.

After this lengthy and very valuable statement of the condition of the English College in the autumn of 1641, Mr. Ireland resumes the Diary, in its accustomed form, with the new year, 1642.

1642.

On January 4th, Edward Fitzherbert, alias Fettiplace, a priest of this College who had spent some years in the English vineyard, came to Douay to undertake the office of General Prefect, paying, nevertheless, out of his charity a pension of three hundred florins for the uses of the College as if he were a Convictor.

Towards the end of the month the College received news of the martyrdom of one of its students, the first for fourteen years. The resumption of executions for religion marks the failing power of Charles I and the growing activity of the Parliament. In this very month, the King had left London, never to return till he came as a prisoner to meet his death:—

January 21st. On the feast of St. Agnes, the reverend Thomas Greene, commonly called Reynolds, a native of Oxford, alumnus and priest of this College, suffered at London, being well advanced in years. And being by nature somewhat timid and now weakened by old age, he showed forth in an astonishing manner the glory of God, who had strengthened so weak and timid an old man to undergo bravely and cheerfully such a bitter and ignominious death. In the year 1628, he had been condemned to death for the sole cause that he was a priest; but the most merciful King Charles, at the instance of the Queen, spared his life, yet so that from then to the present time—that is, for fourteen years—he has remained in durance at London. But this year, by order of the Parliament, he was called into court, and without any investigation of his former cause, or the allegation of a fresh indictment, he was carried to the shambles, and ended by a glorious martydom that life which he had enriched with merits, having laboured in England for a long time. For burning with zeal for God, he had led back to the fold of the Catholic Church many who were wandering from the way of Truth, and becoming a good odour in Christ, he had drawn them from vice to the love of virtue.

On the same day there suffered with him the reverend Father Alban Roe, priest and Benedictine monk, formerly in his youth a student of this College.

Three months later came the news of yet another martyrdom, that of the aged John Lockwood, who suffered at York:—

On April 13, Mr. John Lockwood, who was eighty-seven years old, suffered at York because he was a Roman priest. This he freely confessed, adding that it was the more true, as he had been ordained at Rome. During forty-four years he had exercised the office of a priest in England, and since it was only with difficulty and loss of breath that he, being now almost worn out with age,

could climb the ladder to the scaffold, he smiled at the people and said: "Who would not labour a little to reach heaven?" Like another Eleazar, this venerable man gave on the point of death salutary advice to the people, and the executioner was smitten with such horror at butchering him that he took to flight. When he was stopped by the guards and compelled to finish what he had begun, seizing the rope he tried to hang himself, rather than bloodthirstily to dismember the limbs of the innocent. But presently being won over by the persuasions of a certain harlot, from a humane man he became a most inhuman butcher, and dividing all the entrails of this martyr and his fellow-sufferer into minute fragments, like a maniac he hurled them among the people.

In the same hour there followed him Mr. Edmund Catherick, alias Huddlestone, a Yorkshireman, who shared his sufferings because he was a priest. He was a very gentle man, and a student of this College, aged thirty-seven years, seven of which he had spent as a strenuous labourer on the English Mission.

These martyrs were shortly followed by another, the Ven. Edward Morgan :—

On April 26th, at London, Mr. Edward Morgan suffered with wonderful readiness. He was born in Wales, in Flintshire, was an alumnus of this College, and was fifty-seven years of age. On the day after he received sentence of death, he was seized with such joy in celebrating the holy mysteries that he could only finish Mass with the utmost difficulty, and then only by turning his mind from thinking on the Holy Name of Jesus, exclaiming, with Blessed Xavier, "It is enough, O Lord."

During May the College received a valued token of the Sovereign Pontiff's affection and regard :—

On May 14th, we received at the College the silver cross given to this College three years ago by His Holiness Urban VIII, at the instance of the Reverend George Leyborne, priest, then dwelling at Rome, who signally promoted the interests of this house both at home and abroad. Together with the silver cross which was in a wooden case filled with *Agnus Dei*, an Apostolic Brief in these words was received.

URBAN VIII, POPE.

Beloved Sons, Health and Apostolic Benediction.

Your distinguished merits and especially your singular devotion and observance both towards Us and this Holy See have long ago wonderfully appealed to our pontifical love. Wherefore the things we often hear recalled about your virtues, since they confirm the praises of sons whom We specially love, afford frequent matter of joy to Us. Clearly it is most pleasing to Us that in your College your characters are being adorned with that training in learning and virtue, from which no small advantage to the Christian commonwealth, no slight assistance to the Catholic Faith may result. And therefore We will always most willingly display proofs of Our

paternal affection towards you, whenever the opportunity is furnished. Meanwhile, We send a silver cross which, We think, will be welcome to you, as a pledge of Our good-will. From Our heart we impart to you the Apostolic Benediction, and We humbly pray the Most High Giver of all things to load you abundantly with heavenly gifts.

Given at Rome from St. Mary Major's under the Ring of the Fisherman, on the 22nd day of October, 1639, in the 17th year of our pontificate.

On the back is written :—

To our beloved sons

the members of the English College at Douay.

Julius Rospigliosi.

On the foot of the silver cross these words are engraved :—

Pope Urban VIII, Supreme Pontiff, from whom many benefits on the English race have been derived, gave this cross to his English College at Douay. A.D. 1639.

At the same time the said Mr. George Leyborne also obtained from His Holiness a privileged altar for this College.

The terms of the brief, which are given in full, will be found in the text of the Diary. It was confined to All Souls' Day and the seven succeeding days, and to Monday in each week ; and the duration of the grant was limited to ten years.

In August came the news of another martyrdom in London :—

On Friday, August 19, the Reverend Hugh Green, alias Ferdinand Browne, of London, an alumnus of this College, bravely suffered at Dorchester an illustrious martyrdom, or, rather, an unheard-of butchery on account of his priesthood. For when his belly was cut open by the executioner and his abdomen placed on his breast, he gazed at it, and with his left hand touched his bowels, while with his right hand he fortified himself with the sign of our redemption. And while the executioner was tearing out his liver, and disturbing his entrails, was searching for his heart, he distinctly pronounced several times the saving name of Jesus. His forehead was bathed with sweat, and blood and water flowed from his eyes and nose. And when on account of the gushing streams of blood his tongue could no longer pronounce the saving name of Jesus, his lips moved, and the frequent groans which he uttered from his inmost heart were proof of the most bitter pain and torture which, with his eyes lifted to heaven, he bore with an unconquered soul for half an hour and more. He suffered in the fifty-seventh year of his age, the cause of his death being that he was a Roman priest.

At this time the notices of new students are fuller than in the previous Diary, and frequently give biographical details. The amount of money which they brought for their pension is noted, and some cases are given of students whose pensions were in arrear being sent back to England.

The departure of one of the professors at the end of August is thus chronicled :—

August 30th. Mr. Anthony Burdet, junior professor of philosophy, having completed his course of lectures, and not being invited to give another, left the College under pretext of going to England, but he immediately entered the Society of Jesus.

At Ember-tide five students, whose names are given below, received all the major orders.

At the end of the year the writer gives a brief review of the state of affairs :—

From Oct. 26, 1641 (when our accounts began), until the end of this year, 1642, taking into account arrivals and departures, there were in the College forty-two persons, of whom eight or thereabouts were convictors, and the rest were supported at the expense of the College. And yet the former debts of the College were this year decreased (through God's help) by nearly six thousand florins.

The following priests were ordained :—

Sept. 21. Robert Byflet.
Thomas Malton.
Robert Quintin.
John Rawlinson.
Francis Rolls.

No deaths are recorded during the year.

1643.

On Feb. 1, two of the newly-ordained priests, Mr. Rolls and Mr. Rawlinson, were sent on the Mission.

In April, another former student won the crown of martyrdom :—

On the 27th of April, Father Paul suffered at London. The Reverend Father Henry Heath, commonly called Father Paul, when he first came out of England was received into this College, then he became a Franciscan and finally Guardian. He having learnt of the glorious triumph of the priests in England, who after the inauspicious opening of this Parliament, had with the utmost constancy laid down their lives for the cause of Christ, and feeling himself on fire with the desire of following in their footsteps, having asked and obtained leave from his superiors, betook himself to England in the rough dress of a sailor. There he begged his bread from door to door, and on the night of his arrival in London, sleeping in a public place because there was no room for him in the inn, he was arrested as though he were devising some theft or other crime. But as he had preserved in his hat a writing in which he had expressed his intention of returning to England and his reasons therefor, with additional arguments in which he defended the justice and lawfulness of such intention, and asserted the truth of the Catholic religion, he was betrayed by the discovery of this paper when he was being searched by the officers ; and he was committed to prison. There, in a few days, he fulfilled a long time, and he afforded great edification and example to all who visited him, and being shortly condemned to death, he resigned himself into the hands of Almighty God with wonderful tranquility and readiness. He constantly asserted that he had never doubted that those who gave up their lives for the sake of

God's Faith would be filled by God with a singular sweetness of soul and delight, but that he never could have believed that the joy would be so exceeding great as that was which he then experienced, which, indeed, was so vehement and abundant that he himself was not equal to bearing it.

Being asked what it was fitting to hold with regard to the unlawful oath, which is called the Oath of Allegiance, he signed with his own hand, when he was on the point of martyrdom, a schedule expressing more clearly his own opinion. And he testified that he so certainly believed that that oath was repugnant to the truth, that he would be ready to lay down his life for this Catholic dogma as much as for any other article of the Catholic religion. While writing it, he said: "I sign this schedule with my name willingly. If need were, I would sign it a thousand and a thousand times in my blood." At the scaffold he made an eloquent speech, and prayed most earnestly for the conversion of England, until the cart was drawn away, and he was left hanging with his hands lifted up for a time towards heaven.

In the autumn, the College received a welcome benefaction :—

October 12th. Mr. George Persons, very advanced in age and almost worn out, gave to the College the residue of his Neapolitan pension, which for many years past was owing to him, and the President, in presence of the Rector Magnificus [of the university], accepted it in the name of the College.

At the end of the year we find the note :—

This year, taking into account arrivals and departures, thirty-eight persons were being supported in the College.

Three priests were ordained :—

Sept. —— Colleton.
Henry Glen.
William Canning.

No deaths occurred during the year.

1644.

Nothing of interest happened during this year, and the entries are confined to the coming and going of students. Incidentally, there is a reference to the King of France touching for King's Evil, but the result is not described. The boy who was afflicted was William Paston, who "was believed to labour under what they call 'King's Evil,' and so was sent into France that he might gain the benefit of the royal touch."

In August, defensions in philosophy were held, the first to be recorded since 1641. Possibly they had fallen into desuetude, and were now resumed.

No direct reference is made in the Diary to the civil war then raging in England, though distant allusions to the disturbed state of things are occasionally found. Thus two boys are sent by their parents to be out of the way of the troubles, and two priests who had finished their studies in August, received their faculties for the Mission, but were given leave to stay in Brussels "until times are a little better in England."

In October, tidings of a fresh martyrdom came to hand :—

On September 17th, new style, or at least in the beginning of October, Mr. John Duckett suffered at London. He was a Yorkshireman, an alumnus of this College, and was twenty-eight years old. He suffered because he was a priest, which he willingly admitted lest any harm should happen to his two lay companions who were arrested with him, and whom the Parliamentarians threatened with death unless they asserted this. He was very much given to mental prayer during his life, and he sometimes spent the night in it. And that he might be more fully instructed therein, when he journeyed from France into England he stopped at Niewport, in Flanders, to confer about prayer and spiritual matters with his relative, the Reverend Father John Duckett, at that time the worthy prior of the English Charterhouse. One fact about him worthy of admiration is remembered, namely, that from the time when he was pronounced guilty before the judge until the end of his life, his face was so changed that it appeared to the eyes of all suffused with a certain rosy colour and an unusual but lovely flush (though he was usually rather pale). The bystanders gazed upon his face as upon the face of an angel standing amongst them.

On October 20, High Mass was sung in honour of the Blessed Trinity as a thanksgiving for the martyrdom of Mr. John Duckett.

In November, the old man, George Persons, ended his days :—

On November 3rd, in the evening between the hours of eight and nine, Mr. George Persons, who for a year and a half or thereabouts had lived in the College near the doors, being now worn out with old age and disease, departed this life. Two Discalced Carmelite Fathers assisted him, one of whom was the Prior (whom he had appointed executor of his will), and they prayed for his soul all night.

Mr. Ireland concludes the year with his annual summary :—

This year, adding the months of the arrivals and subtracting those of the departures, there were supported in the College thirty-six persons (four months remaining over), of whom twenty-two and a half were supported at the expense of the College.*

Two priests were ordained this year :—

Dec. 17. George Russels.
William Walmesley.

The only death was that of George Persons, 3 Nov.

1645.

This proved to be another quiet year. The first item of interest relates to the refusal of John Stratford to be ordained priest because of his scruples, and to his consequent departure from the College :—

* Though this result of 22½ persons seems curious at first sight, it will be seen on examination to follow from Mr. Ireland's method of calculation by months. If a person stayed six months at the College, he would be reckoned as half a person for the year. The same result would follow if two people stayed for three months each.

April 24. Mr. John Stratford, or Litchmore, sub-deacon, left the College, and hired a room for himself in the town. For several years he had taught philosophy in the College with success. But in the present year, as he had no pupils, he was at liberty. Being advised, therefore, by the President to prepare himself to receive the remaining holy orders according to the oath he had taken on admission, he procrastinated, inventing difficulties as to his unworthiness, from which he could not be moved. The President, having carefully deliberated with the seniors about this state of things, did not judge it expedient for him to tarry longer in the College, but decided that he should be dismissed in peace, without disturbance and with honour.

In May, it became known that a new visitation was to be held :—

On May 8th, by letters from the Very Rev. Gaspar Laureten, Provost of the Cathedral of Arras, and Vicar-General during the vacancy of that See, written this morning and sent to the President, it was intimated that a visitation of the College would be held by commission of the Pro-Nuncio Apostolic, to whom this was entrusted by the Sacred Congregation of Propaganda at the command of His Holiness Innocent X. The commission was addressed to the said venerable man, Gaspar Laureten, and to the distinguished master [in this university], M. Francis Sylvius, Doctor of Theology and senior professor, also dean of the Church of St. Amatus. This intimation the President humbly and joyfully received, saying that the visitation could conveniently be begun in a few days.

On May 16th, the said visitation was commenced, after Mass had been celebrated at the High Altar by Mr. Gaspar Laureten. And first as to place, all the rooms both of the Superiors and of the students, the infirmary, the wardrobe, the offices, and other parts of the College were inspected by both visitors. The silver plate was exhibited, and the sacred furniture was shown to them. Inventories of all the College goods (except only the books which are so dispersed throughout the house that even the names, if collected together, would fill a huge volume) were very carefully made and delivered into the President's hands.

When the local visitation was completed, the two visitors and the Provost's brother, who was also a Canon of Arras, and who acted as Secretary for the Visitation, accompanied the President and the seniors to dinner in the College refectory ; but after that the Visitors, not wishing to be a burden to the College, did not take any repast in the College till the close of the visitation.

On May 17th, the Visitation of Persons was begun by the Provost, his brother reducing to writing the depositions of each one. M. Sylvius excused himself from this part by reason of stress of business. The President was visited first, then the Vice-President, the Seniors, the priests, and the rest each one in his turn, nor were the servants omitted. As the number in the College was decreasing every year, lest it should be over-burdened as when the President arrived,

now there were not found to be more than thirty persons, of whom about nine were convictors, the rest being supported at the expense of the College. At eleven o'clock the Visitor rose and departed with his brother to his own house. After dinner he returned, and thus he proceeded every day till the whole visitation of persons was finished.

On June 26th, the personal visitation was complete, and the Visitors enquired how much each inmate of the College cost annually to support for food and other necessaries, so that it might be decided whether the College included a sufficient number to satisfy the Apostolic pension. The books of all the disbursements from Oct. 26, 1641, to the end of May, 1645, together with the number of all the persons who during all that time were supported in the College, were examined carefully, and it was sufficiently clear that three hundred florins were annually spent per head. Then when the distinction between *alumni* and convictors in each year was more thoroughly made, it was found that apart from the convictors who paid pensions, in the first year, that is from Oct. 26, 1641, to the end of the year 1642, twenty-nine persons in all who paid nothing were supported in the College; from the beginning of the year 1643 till the end thereof, twenty-four persons and a half—that is, six months outstanding*; from the beginning of the year 1644 to the end of the same, twenty-two persons and a half; finally, from the beginning of the year 1645 to the end of May just past, twenty persons and a half. When all this was more closely brought to a reckoning, it was clear that during three years four thousand five hundred florins in excess of the Apostolic pension had been spent on the support of the alumni; and this amount would have sufficed for the support of the four seniors for the three years, in case it should not seem good to the Cardinals that the seniors should be supported out of the Apostolic pension.

Moreover, in the discharge of former debts and payment of interest, it was certain that fifteen thousand florins had been spent, which would suffice for the support of fourteen alumni during the three years, and thus the College would have flourished, even in these calamitous times, if it had not been overburdened with debt.

Then explanation was given of the state in which the College was found when the present President, Mr. Muscott, began his presidency, and the schedule of debts copied in the beginning of this book was shown to the Visitors, together with a schedule of the debts at the present time. Furthermore, schedules were produced of all pensions, rents, or funds of the College which it actually receives or ought by rights to receive. Also of all burdens and obligations to which the College was liable, so far as it was possible to bring them to light.

Finally, that the fruits derived from the administration of the Apostolic pension might be more clearly shown, there were produced the names of all admitted as *alumni* during this presidency,

* See note, p. 480.

of those admitted to holy orders, and sent on the English Mission, or kept in this College, or otherwise disposed of. And satisfaction was given to the Very Reverend Visitors in all their enquiries necessary for the fuller knowledge of the state of the College, and these results being collected together and carefully read through by the Visitors, their Report was written and the Visitation closed.

On July 20, the Visitation was sent to Rome, and the Visitors were invited to dinner at the College.

In September, Mr. Davis, the College Confessor, who had been so useful on the first appointment of the President, left the College to join the Benedictine Order. He was succeeded as confessor by Edmund Ireland, the writer of the Diary.

Before the close of the year the College lost its President, who had been ailing since the summer :—

On Sunday, December 24th, the President, who about the feast of St. Bartholomew, in August, had been seized by quartan ague, which gradually exhausted him, being now worn away so that nothing but skin and bone was left, drew nigh his end. First, summoning his confessor about four o'clock in the morning, he asked and sought from him the benefit of absolution, having made a general confession of his whole life. Then he called all the students (whom lovingly he used to call his nestlings*) and, while dying, exhorted them to the piety which he had breathed forth during the whole of his life, but especially in this his final weakness. He added that there were only two things to be observed by them, namely, the commandments of God and the rules of the College, by which a safe way to heaven was prepared for them. And having from his heart given them his blessing, he prayed for every happiness on each and all.

Then, as the illness increased and his powers failed, fixing his eyes on heaven as long as he could, he commended his soul into the hands of the Lord Jesus ; and among the prayers of all the students, and fortified by the sacraments of Holy Mother Church, he expired between eight and nine o'clock on the eve of the Nativity of Christ Our Lord. On that same day he himself, long ago when he was in prison, was seized by the gaoler while preaching to the thieves, and was thrust into a most foul dungeon with the thieves themselves, being kept there three days. But he bore away most sweet fruits, for out of ten criminals who shortly after paid the death penalty, nine were converted to the Catholic Faith.

With regard to his body, he was a man short in stature, but well proportioned in all his limbs ; his eyes were black and sparkling ; his countenance, especially in old age, venerable. As to his soul, he was a great and noble man whose conversation, scorning earthly baseness, was ever in heaven. In learning he excelled in a remarkable fluency in the Latin tongue ; he was very skilled in practical Theology and mighty in the Scriptures. In intercourse he was grave, modest,

* "pullos."

affable, temperate, abstemious from wine and strong beer, willingly turning his discourse to piety. As to his labours, as long as his strength endured, he was tireless night and day, in diligently fulfilling the duties of a good shepherd, providing and ministering both corporally and spiritually to the plague-stricken and those who were abandoned by all. Often did he risk his own life to gain souls, especially in that plague of London, which the Cardinal Protector recalled in his letters to the superiors, lecturers, and students of the College on his election as President. If you regard his sufferings, he was glorious—being betrayed by false brethren for the sake of gain, he had experience of many prisons ; was emaciated by captivity for twenty years and more, and finally was condemned to death for his priesthood. As to his works of charity, he was exemplary, pouring out the bowels of his mercy on the poor, for whom he not only at the moment generously provided every necessity, but he took care to get annual rents and revenues to the amount of four hundred florins established in perpetuity for the support of orphans, widows and poor people kept in prison for the Catholic Faith ; and at his death he commended the care of this fund to the Bishop of Chalcedon. Regarding his administration, he was farsighted in the management of his resources, sparing of the goods of others, lavish of his own. He was strict in preserving discipline, not regarding the face of man ; keen in reproof, faithful in admonition, earnest in exhortation, he shone alike in work and word, as with the very look of an angel. In respect to his reputation, he was noteworthy, with good report among the clergy, as well regular as secular, and all the laity, winning them by his many good deeds. In truth, he was such a man that the Eminent Cardinal Protector did not hesitate to declare him the flower of the English clergy.

He caused discipline to flourish anew, and he administered domestic affairs so brilliantly, that in the period of only four years during which he was President, although the times were calamitous, and England was blazing with civil war, and the Catholics were oppressed, yet he left the College richer by twenty-five thousand florins.

When making his will, besides the thousand florins which in September, when he was drafting the will, he had given to the College, he bequeathed to it five hundred florins, which it owed him, as part of a larger sum lent by him in the presidency of Dr. Kellison.

He left in perpetuity the use of his books, together with his household linen, to the future President for the time being ; and he ordered his clothes and some woollen things to be sold, and the proceeds applied to the purchase of black vestments for the celebration of solemn Mass for the dead, with this obligation, that his anniversary should be solemnly observed in the College for seven years. To these proceeds the executor of his will added about three hundred florins to complete the said vestments, and to provide altar-hangings to match, with this further obligation, that when the aforesaid period of seven years should have expired, the priests who

should then happen to be at the College should each and all for a further period of seven years offer mass at least privately on his anniversary for the repose of his soul. And this was proposed to the new President, and by him accepted and agreed.

He also bequeathed six thousand florins to establish a burse for the support of one student in this College, destined for the English Mission, without any other obligation than that of observing the discipline in all points as the other students, and after his ordination to the priesthood, of offering each week as long as he enjoys the burse, one mass for the soul of the founder, his father and mother, brothers and sisters.

Finally, he entrusted to the hands of his executor letters not to be opened till the death of Mr. Thomas Roper. An account of their contents will be given under date Oct. 29, 1647, when news was received of the death of the said Mr. Thomas Roper.

Funeral of the President.—On December 26th, about mid-day, the remains of the Reverend George Muscott, our late most worthy President, were committed to earth in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin in St. James' Church. There were present the venerable and very reverend Visitors and the other doctors, as well as an immense concourse of people who flocked together in great crowds through their desire of witnessing the funeral of a martyr-designate, and of one who had suffered so much for the Catholic Faith. For the story had quickly spread, being noised through the city owing to the unprompted address of the parish priest on the feast of Christmas.

When the rites had been accomplished in the church, the venerable Visitors returned to the College and, having entered the refectory, they produced and read letters from the illustrious Pro-Nuncio, by which, having learnt of the serious illness of the President, he had given them power in the event of his death to provide for the good government of the College, until other arrangements had been made by our superiors. And by virtue of these they entrusted the power of ruling the College to the Reverend Doctor William Hyde, Vice-President, and to Edmund Ireland, Confessor and Procurator of the College, until it should be otherwise decreed.

All the expenses of the funeral were defrayed by the executors, who also shortly afterwards placed a marble slab upon the President's tomb, with an inscription which, if anyone should wish, may be read thereon.

In this year there were about thirty persons supported in the College, of whom twenty and a half were supported at the expense of the College.

Two priests had been ordained during the year :—

April 18. William Mennell.
John Weddington.

1646.

The year opened with the death of a student, Francis Tempest alias Wilmot, " much the best of the Rhetoricians, a youth of the greatest promise, far exceeding the rest both in virtue and learning."

In April the superiors received the form of the revised oath to be taken by alumni on admission :—

April 23rd. The venerable M. Gaspar Laureten, Visitor of the College, came to the College, bringing with him the form of oath to be taken by *alumni* of the Venerable Roman College of the Propaganda of the Faith all over the world. He also brought letters of the illustrious Anthony Bichi, Apostolic Pro-Nuncio and Abbot of St. Anastasia, dated the 17th day of April, ordering the said Visitor to take diligent care that hereafter no other formula should be used in this College, but this correct one, and that he should cause this mandate of His Holiness to be entered among the records of the College that in future it may be faithfully observed.

The formula of the new oath, which was shortly afterwards withdrawn, is then given (see Latin text). The Vice-President and Procurator undertook that it should be received and entered in the records of the College, and that they would faithfully present it to the future President.

Shortly afterwards, they received two decrees of the Congregation of Propaganda, the first, dated 12 September, 1645, granting an indulgence in the hour of death to the President and all the priests who assisted him in the government of the College, and giving him power to grant faculties to all priests leaving the College for the English Mission for blessing rosaries, crosses, and medals, to the number of one thousand each.

The second decree, of even date, empowered the President to grant faculties, such as were granted in England, to one of the College Confessors for the English people who, owing to the civil war, had taken refuge in Belgium, and could not find there English-speaking confessors sufficient for their numbers.

Shortly afterwards an Indult was received, dated 16 Feb., 1646, empowering the President for the next ensuing fifteen years to present the students of his College for ordination. This was a renewal of the customary powers of the President, and the document is chiefly of interest as showing the precise terms of the privilege.

In September came the appointment of the new President :—

On September 17, Mr. William Hyde, the Vice-President, received from the Apostolic Internuncio a copy of the letters by which he was appointed President.

On the 18th, having summoned all the students to the President's reception-room, the Reverend William Hyde read before all the letters, or the copy of the said letters, of the Eminent Cardinal Protector appointing him President.

The letters exactly reproduce the terms of those addressed to Mr. Muscott on the death of Dr. Kellison [see Latin text and translation at the beginning of the Fourth Diary].

They conclude :—" Given at Rome the 21st day of July, 1646, in the second year of the pontificate of His Holiness Innocent X."

The copy was attested by the Pro-Nuncio in a certificate dated 27 September, 1646.

In the same month, the new President received all necessary diocesan faculties from the Vicars-General of the diocese of Arras.

On October 1st, the schools were reopened as usual, and the President,

accompanied by the Prefect of Studies, visited each class, appointing professors and exhorting the students to zeal for learning and piety.

On the same day the President received the original letters of appointment, of which he had previously only had the attested copy. With them was a short letter written by the Cardinal Protector, in Italian, expressing his interest in the College and its new head.

On October 8th, the President made his profession of faith before the Venerable Provost of Arras, and subsequently invited the Provost together with M. Francis Sylvius, the Visitors, and the Provost's brother, to dine with him. After dinner the Syntaxians, in honour of the President, performed a short play written by Mr. Thomas Middleton, who had been teaching syntax in the previous year.

During the year three priests had been ordained :—

Aug. 12. Thurstan Anderton.
Thomas Duffield.
Thomas Gradell.

1647.

On January 15, the President received from the Cardinal Protector a letter informing him that the Pope had allowed him the same special privileges which had been granted by the Congregation of Propaganda to his predecessor in 1645. And in the following month he was given the power "se doctorandi" of taking his degree in divinity. During the next few months he passed through the necessary preliminaries, including the Licentiate.

On April 10th, the President received the Licentiate in Theology in the public schools, being blessed by the Vice-Chancellor, M. Sylvius, because Dr. Colvener, the Chancellor, was now so old that on account of his weakness he could not come to the schools. A banquet for the doctors and regents was prepared in the College at the expense of the President.

On the first of May, a change of Procurator was made. Edmund Ireland, who had held the office since 1641, resigned, and was succeeded by William Walmesley or Hammerton, who had been ordained in 1644. The change afforded Mr. Ireland the opportunity of inserting in the Diary a review of the financial work he had been enabled to do during his five and a half years' tenure of office :—

In a short time, the said Edmund Ireland, desiring to resign the office of Procurator, and to have leisure to devote himself to the encouragement of piety, transferred the College account-books to the hands of the new Procurator, and not long afterwards he presented to the President his final accounts embracing and including the past and present condition of the College. From these it was shown that taking into account the debts already discharged, the stores of provisions then in the College and the sums of money in hand, in the five years and a half during which the said Edmund Ireland had discharged the office of Procurator, the College (through the help of God) was richer by nearly thirty thousand florins. This will clearly appear to anyone who considers the appended summaries, and compares them with the state of the College as described in the beginning of the Diary, when he first took office.

Then follow schedules of debts amounting altogether to 25,533 florins. Contrasting this with the figures of 1641, he shows that while he had contracted no new liabilities, he had discharged the old debts

to the extent of 19,050 florins. Stores in the College were valued at 2,250 florins, and there were 7,143 florins in ready money. Mr. George Gage, the agent in London, held a further sum of 1,300 florins. These amounts, when computed in the current coinage, would bring in an extra sum of 1,761 florins. Moreover, 1,733 florins were owing to the College from the Apostolic pension, besides other debts, the payment of which was doubtful. Several calculations follow, with the final result :—

And thus, from the 26th of October, 1641, to the 30th of April, 1647, the College gained 29,298 florins 19 stivers.

But it was a work of such magnitude to unravel the true state of this College, involved and swathed in so many debts, that something may happen even after such an interval of years to disturb these accounts.

He then enters into lengthy explanation concerning two items on the accounts which subsequent events caused to be questioned, and another amount which he omitted on purpose. The final upshot was, however, in favour of the College, and Mr. Ireland concludes this subject with some general reflections :—

"Finally, it seemed good to insert in the Diary these accounts rather than those which had been drawn up three months before the death of the former President, Mr. Muscott, or those which were made out when Dr. Hyde, the present President, assumed office. Because in these the Procurator, as being about to resign his office, took more pains, that, having been taught by a lengthy experience, he might put the finishing touch to these as being the latest. And though while I am writing this, a year has passed since these accounts were drawn up, nothing else (except the matters which have been explained above, and which were in favour of the College) has been met with which needs alteration, though the new Procurator has meanwhile diligently discharged his duty, and from day to day raised questions as they arose.

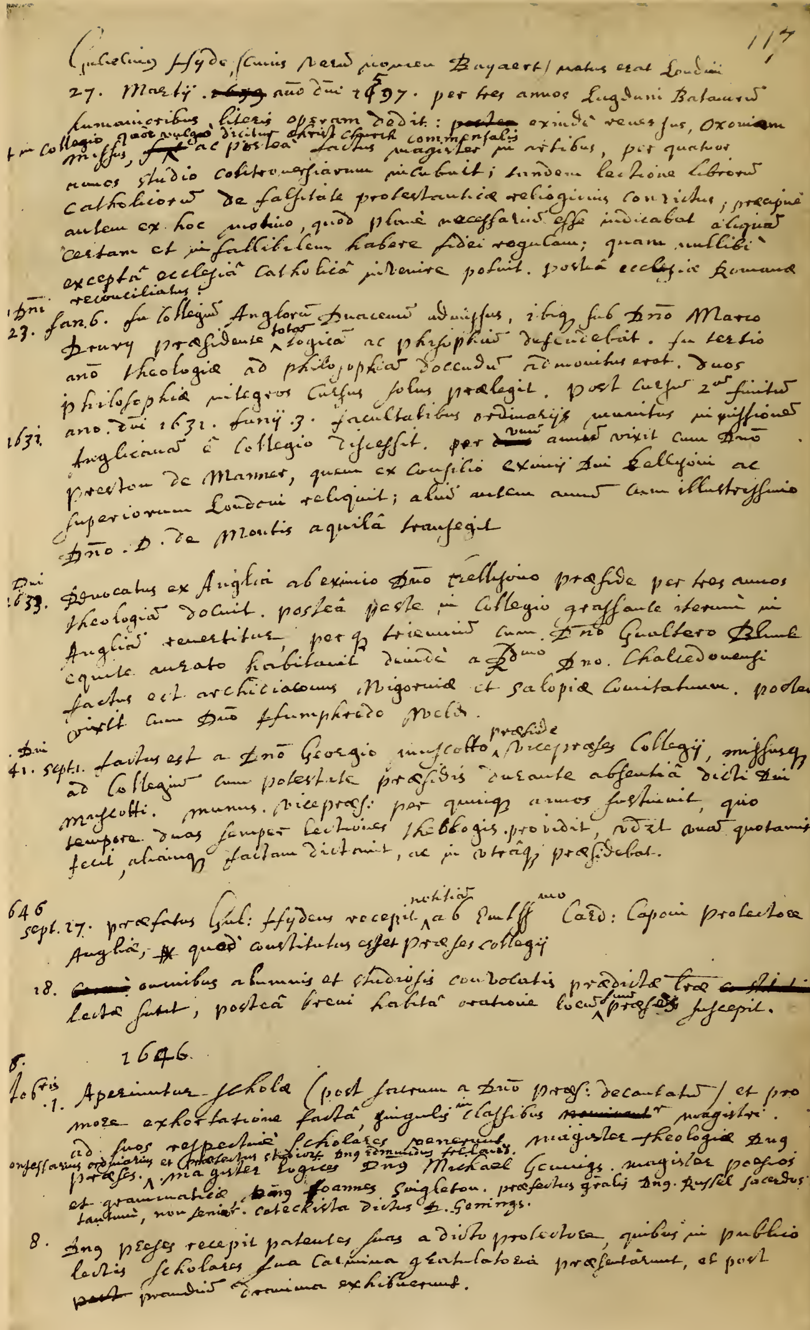
The remaining entries in the Diary are of no great interest, relating, as they do, chiefly to the admission of new students, and matters of domestic concern :—

On May 7th, the foundations were laid of a new brick wall, extending from the sacristy to the brew-house, the first stone of which was laid by the President.

On the 12th day of July it was intimated to the President that two decrees had been published by the Congregation of Propaganda to modify or abolish the new oath which had been sent to us on April 23rd in the previous year. One of these was made in the absence of His Holiness Innocence X, the other in his presence. Shortly afterwards both were brought to the College.

The first of these two decrees, which related only to the English College at Douay, was dated 12 March, 1647, and modified the oath on two points. The second decree, dated 27 April, 1647, altogether relieved the students from the obligation of taking the new oath.

With the entry of three new boys on August 8th, 1647, the Fourth Diary comes to a close.


Gulielmus Hyde, (cuius verum nomen Bayaert) natus erat Londini 117
27. Martij. [struck] ano dni 1597. per tres annos Lugduni Batavorum
humanioribus literis operam dedit: [struck] exinde reversus, Oxoniam
missus, [in collegio quod vulgo dicitur Christ Church commensalis] ac postea factus magister in artibus, per quatuor
annos studio controversiarum incubuit; tandem lectione librorum
catholicorum de falsitate protestanticae religionis convictus, praecipue
autem ex hoc motivo, quod plane necessarium esse iudicabat aliquam
certam et infallibilem habere fidei regulam; quam nullibi
exceptâ ecclesiâ catholicâ invenire potuit. posteâ ecclesiae Romanae
reconciliatus.
1621 Dni 23. Jan. 6. in Collegium Anglorum Duacenum admissus, ibique sub Dno Marco
Drury praeside totam logicam ac philosophiam defendebat. in tertio
ano theologiae ad philosophiam docendam admonitus erat. duos
philosophiae integros cursus solus praelegit. post cursum 2um finitum
1631. ano dni 1631. Junij 3. facultatibus ordinarijs munitus in missionem
Anglicanam e Collegio discessit. per unum annum vixit cum Dno
Preston de Marmer, quem ex consilio eximij Dni Kellysoni ac
superiorum Londini reliquit; aliud autem annum cum illustrissimo
Dno. D. de Montis aquilâ transegit
Dni 1633. Revocatus ex Angliâ ab eximio Dno Kellysono praeside per tres annos
theologiam docuit. posteâ peste in Collegio grassante iterum in
Angliam revertitur, per quod triennium cum Dno Gualtero Blunt
equite aurato habitavit. deinde a Rmo Dno. Chalcedonensi
factus est archidiaconus Wigorniae et Salopiae Comitatuum. postea
vixit cum Dno Humphredo Weld.
Dni 41. sept. factus est a Dno Georgio Muscotto praeside vicepraeses Collegij, missusque
ad Collegium cum potestate praesidis durante absentiâ dicti Dni
Muscotti. munus vicepraes. per quinque annos sustinuit, quo
tempore duas semper lectiones theologiae providit, unam quotannis
fecit, aliamque factam dictavit, ac in utraque praesidebat.
646 sept. 17. praefatus Gul: Hydeus recepit notitiam ab Emmo Card: Capon protectore
Angliae, quod constitutus esset praeses collegij
18. [struck] omnibus alumnis et studiosis convocatis praedictae [struck]
lectae fuerunt, posteâ brevi habitâ oratione locum suum praesidis suscepit.
8. 1646.
Octis 1. Aperiuntur scholae (post sacrum a Dno Praes: decantatum) et pro
more exhortatione factâ, singulis classibus [struck] magistri
ad suos respective scholares venerunt. magister theologiae Dnus
Praeses. [confessarius ordinarius et praefectus studiorum Dnus Edmundus Fretwell.] magister logices Dnus Michael Jennings. magister poeseos
et grammaticae, Dnus Joannes Singleton. praefectus gralis Dnus Russel sacerdos
tantum, non senior. catechista dictus D. Jennings.
8. Dnus praeses recepit patentes suas a dicto protectore, quibus in publico
lectis scholares sua carmina gratulatoria praesentarunt, et post
[struck] prandium carmina exhibuerunt.

Reduced facsimile of the first page of the Fifth Douay Diary.

To face p. 489.

[Page 113]

QUINTUM HEMEROLOGIUM

Notes for a diary ab an. 1647 ad annum 1654

[114 *blank*]

[115] See October 20, 1650, w[t] is due by Mr. Hyde's will to the Colledge from the university's cave.

[116 *blank*]

[117] Gulielmus Hyde (cujus verum nomen Bayaert) natus erat Londini 27 Martii anno Domini 1597. Per tres annos Lugduni Batavorum humanioribus literis operam dedit: exinde reversus Oxoniam missus *, et in Collegio qui vulgo dicitur Christ Church commensalis ac postea factus magister in artibus, per quatuor annos studio controversiarum incubuit; tandem lectione librorum catholicorum de falsitate protestanticæ religionis convictus; præcipue autem ex hoc motivo, quod plene necessarium esse judicabat aliquam certam et infallibilem habere fidei regulam; quam nullibi excepta ecclesia Catholica invenire potuit. Postea ecclesiæ Romanæ reconciliatus.

Anno Domini 1623. Jan. 6. In Collegium Anglorum Duacenum admissus, ibique sub Domino Marco Drury præsidente totam logicam ac philosophiam defendebat. In tertio anno theologiæ ad philosophiam docendum admonitus erat. Duos philosophiæ integros cursus solus prælegit. Post cursum 2[um] finitum, anno Domini 1631, Junii 3 facultatibus ordinariis munitus in missionem Anglicanam è Collegio discessit. Per unum annum vixit cum Dno. Preston ✠ de Manner, quem ex consilio eximii D[ni] Kellisoni ac Superiorum Londoni reliquit; alium autem annum cum illustrissimo D[no] D. de Montis Aquila § transegit.

A.D[ni] 1633. Revocatus ex Anglia ab eximio Dno. Kellisono Præside per tres annos theologiam docuit, postea peste in Collegio grassante iterum in Angliam revertitur, perque triennium cum Dno. Gualtero Blunt ¶, equite aurato habitavit, deinde a R[dmo] D[no] Chalcedonensi factus est Archidiaconus Wigorniæ et Salopiæ Comitatuum. Postea vixit cum Dno. Humphredo Weld.

A.D[ni] 1641. Sept. 1. Factus est a Dno. Georgio Muscotto præside, vicepræses Collegii, missusque ad Collegium cum potestate præsidis durante absentia dicti Dni. Muscotti. Munus Vicepræsidis per quinque annos sustinuit, quo tempore duas semper lectiones

* "Beyaert, William, subscribed 21 Oct. 1614; B.A. from Christ Church 17 Dec. 1614, M.A. 15 May 1617."—Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses 1500–1714*, p. 120.

✠ Mr. Preston, of Furness Abbey.

§ Lord Morley and Monteagle.

¶ Sir Walter Blount, of Sodington.

theologis providit, videlicet unam quotannis fecit, aliamque factam dictavit, ac in utraque præsidebat.

1646. Sept. 27. Præfatus Gulielmus Hydeus recepit notitiam ab Emtss^{mo} Cardinali Caponi, Protectore Angliæ, quod constitutus esset Præses Collegii.

28. Omnibus alumnis et studiosis convocatis, prædictæ literæ lectæ sunt, postea, brevi habita oratione, locum suum præses suscepit.

1646

Octobris 1. Aperiuntur scholæ (post sacrum a Dno. Præside decantatum) et pro more exhortatione facta, singulis in classibus magistri ad suos respective scholares venerunt. Magister theologiæ D^{ns} Præses. Confessarius ordinarius et præfectus studiorum, D^{ns} Edmundus Irelandus. Magister logices D^{ns} Michael Genings. Magister poesios et grammaticæ D^{ns} Joannes Singleton. Præfectus Generalis D^{ns} Russel, sacerdos tantum, non senior; catechista dictus D. Genings.

8. D^{ns} Præses recepit patentes suas a dicto Protectore, quibus in publico lectis, scholares sua carmina gratulatoria præsentarunt, et post prandium dramma exhibuerunt.

[118] 12. D^{ns} Præses classem theologorum adivit, incæpitque duas dictare lectiones.

13. D^{ns} Edmundus Irelandus munus catechisandi reliquit.

14. Ad id munus subeundum rogatus D^{ns} Michael Genings, proximo die dominico catechisare incæpit. 21 Octobris.

30. D^{ns} Laureten, Præpositus Atrabati, Vicarius Generalis capituli sede vacante, extendebat facultates Dno. Præsidi concessas ad absolvendum omnes sibi confitentes in festis Sti. Caroli Boromæi, Sti. Thomæ Cantuar: Sti. Gregorii et Sti. Augustini *, et insuper prædicto Dno. Præsidi potestatem corrigendi libros ad legendum in Collegio idoneos concessit.

Dec. 14. D. Præses scripsit Dno. Fitton et Dno. Harrington significans quod non potuit admittere D^{num} Starky, sacerdotem Lisbonæ (quem in Collegium admitti rogabant) propter defectum unius tibiæ quam in bello Anglicano amiserat; quia regulæ Collegii præscribunt *admittendum in alumnum esse satis honesta corporis specie;* erat etiam opinio Dni. Præpositi Atrebatensis prædictum D. Starky non esse admittendum sine dispensatione a Roma.

17. Thomas Crumpe admissus erat servus.

29. Post utrumque Collegii juramentum præstitum, Magister Joannes Jousy admittitur alumnus.

30. Omnes cæperunt frequentare ec[c]lesiam ad meditandum tempore illo a regulis pro meditationibus præstituto.

1647

Jan. 6. D. Joannes Dowinge, sacerdos Cicestrensis, et Joannes Jowsey juramentum Collegii præstiterunt.

* These were the Patron Saints of the College. Their festivals are still specially observed at Old Hall and Ushaw, the colleges descended from Douay, by High Mass at the former and Benediction at the latter.

Jan. 15. Dns Præses recepit literas ab Emtssmo D. C. Caponi Protectore ; per quas significabat suam sanctitatem concessisse dicto D. Præsidi omnibusque Collegii sacerdotibus plenariam Indulgentiam in articulo mortis, cum potestate D. Præsidi data eandem impendendi omnibus alumnis Collegii, facultatem dandi potestatem singulis missionariis ad benedicendum 1,000 numismata indulgentiis extraordinariis, facultatem ad dandum confessariis Collegii potestatem absolvendi omnes Anglos, qui ratione persecutionis aliarumve molestiis ex Anglia huc appellerent.

Feb. 8. Dns Præses recepit literas protectoris pro doctoratu suscipiendo.

Feb. 10. Dns Præses missam Sti Gulielmi cantavit : omnibus in refectorio dedit placentas et vinum senioribus ferculum extraordinarium idemque sacerdotibus prædictis placentis, vino, etc., a Collegio habitis, solvebat decem flor. cum undecim assibus.

Feb. 13. Ad Collegium venit ex Anglia per Parisios Edwardus Collington alias Kin.

Martii 5. Dns Præses immatriculari se fecit.

Martii 13. Ad sacros ordines suscipiendos profecti sunt Maurontis villam * Edwardus Barker hic Vernalty, et Joannes Joucy, theologi 3 anni.

Martii 15. Respondebat 1° Dns Præses pro Bachalaureatu et postridie factus est bachalaureus biblicus, sub eximio D. Sylvio Vicecancelario.

[119] Martii 22. Secunda vice pro bachalaureatu respondebat D. Præses sub præfato D. Sylvio ; deinde examinatus et juratus factus est bachalaureus formatus per dictum D. Franciscum Sylvium vicecancelarium.

Martii 26. 1a vice sub Doctore Coverden respondebat D. Præses pro licentiatu in theologia.

29. 2a vice sub dicto D. Sylvio respondebat D. Præses pro licentiatu.

Aprilis 2. Reversi sunt præfati Edwardus Vernalty et Joannes Joucy, sacro presbyteratu insigniti.

Aprilis 3. 3a vice sub dicto D. Sylvio respondebat D. Præses pro licentiatu.

4. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Georgius Berry cocus, Cestrensis.

Apr. 5. 4a vice respondebat D. Præses sub D. Doctore Coverden, hucusque pro juribus in toto soluti sunt ducenti septem floreni et 15 asses.

11. Faciebat suas disputationes D. Præses ad Collationem solvebatque pro Chyrothecis 49 florenos, et titulo Licentiatiali insignitur.

12. Dominica Passionis primitias suas cantavit D. Edwardus Vernalty.

14. Factum est convivium pro licentiatu in Collegio, quod 114 flor. ac 27 ass. constabat.

* Probably Bac-St. Maur.

15. Novum horologium datum a D. Edwardo Fettiplace a fabro perficitur et in turri juxta ecclesiam collocatum.

Aprilis 21. Dominica Resurrectionis mane ad Collegium venit D. Gulielmus Hamerton, Parisiis ad munus fungendum Procuratoris.

Eodem die hora 10ª primitias suas cantavit D. Joannes Joucy.

Maii 1. Officium Procuratoris suscepit D. Gulielmus Hamerton.

8. Fundamenta parietis lateritii e sacristia ad braxatorium protensi posita sunt.

23. Soluti sunt 50 flor. Amato Lanchre in diminutione debiti sui.

Eodem die dimissus erat Joannes Jackson cocus.

26. Affictiones habuit Dns Joannes Singleton.

Junii 2. Dimissus est D. Joannes Joucy ut suis expensis vivat in oppido Duac.

12. Significatum est per literas Roma duo decreta emanasse a S. Congregatione de novo juramento in Collegio proponendo.

Junii 21. Dns Præses acceptavit mille flor. de pecuniis Comitissæ Rutlandiæ in manibus Dni Georgii Gage, pro quibus D. Præses assignavit similem summam in manibus Dni Wake, Antwerpiæ, unde recipiendus et redditus de 5 pro censu, 24 die Junii et 24 Decembris, recepto autem isto redditu missæ (pro rata) dicendæ sunt pro dicta illustma Dna. Comitissa Rutlandiæ.

22. Soluti sunt 512 flor.—10 asses, qui debebuntur Dromè.

[120] Julii 18. Ad Collegium venit Richardus Brathwait, Carleolensis, hic Tolson, ad Collegium.

20. Solutum est Amato Lanchre quod restabat de suo debito videlicet 39 flor.—12 asses.

25. e Collegio discessit Parisios D. Joannes Downings sacerdos.

Aug. 5. Sub Dno Præside defendebant tractatum de deo uno et trino, Dns Georgius Russel et Dns Edwardus Vernalty.

7. Finita est constructio domus in area lignorum, ubi reponuntur ligna.

8. Venerunt ad Collegium Radulphus Craythorne hic * Yaxley, Franciscus Chomley hic Thorneton, et Gregorius Hog hic Wharton Eboracenses, quos Dns Thomas Thwenge sacerdos huc adduxit.

15. Discessit Dns Thwenge.

15. 1am disputationem pro doctoratu fecit D. Præses de prædestinatione.

17. 2am vero, de verbo Dei scripto et non scripto fecit.

19. Tertiam disputationem de ordine.

20. 1,000 flor. soluti sunt D. Gulielmo Hamertono ratione 973 flor. persolutorum a D. Georgio Gage et Dno Petro Petersono in satisfactione omnium summarum pecuniæ receptarum a Dno Gage durante procuratione Dni Irelandi.

* The *alias* "Yaxley" is omitted in the *Fourth Diary*, p. 469. His great-grandfather, Ralph Crathorne, married Bridget daughter of Richard Yaxley of Yaxley, Suffolk (Foster's *Yorks. Visitations*, 209). Richard seems to be elder brother of William Yaxley of Boston, co. Lincoln, father of the priest-martyr Richard Yaxley (*Harl. Soc.*, lii, 1124).—J.S.H.

30. Solutæ sunt ducentæ libræ sterlingorum capitulo cleri Angl. Londini.

Sept. 16. Soluti sunt 30 flor. uxori lapicidæ in diminutione veteris debiti.

23. Soluti sunt 100 flor. Jacobo Welcome in diminutione veteris debiti.

Septem. 27. Missus est a Parisiis in Angliam lucrandarum animarum gratia D. Joannes Tomson sacerdos (post exactos in theologia 4 annos) facultatibus ordinariis munitus.

30. Soluti sunt 60 flor. viduæ Anthonii le Febure in diminutione debiti veteris.

30. Reliquit Præfecti generalis officium D[ns] Russel, suo loco subditur D[ns] Thomas Thirkil, sacerdos.

Octobris 1° die post missam a D[no] Præside cantatam aperiuntur scholæ, et post habita a D. Præside in singulis classibus exhortatione ad virtutum doctrinæque studium incumbendum, magistri designati suas provincias respective acceptarunt, ipsique a D. Præside discipulis suis commendantur. Magistri theologiæ D. Præses, et D[ns] Homphredus Whitaker hic Franciscus Clayton. Magister Philosophiæ D[ns] Michael Genings, Magister rhetorices et pœsios D[ns] Singleton, syntaxeos et grammatices, D[ns] Robertus Thurston. Confessarius ordinarius D. Ireland. Generalis Præfectus D[ns] Thomas Thirkil, sacerdos tantum, Catechista præfatus D. Genings.

[122] * Octob. 1. eodem die venit ad Collegium Bruxellis Henricus Gage hic Daniel.

6. Licentia concessa est D. Præs. absolvendi hæreticos.

7. Theses logicæ publice defenduntur Præside D. Michaele Genings, defendebant Thomas Rider, Franciscus Rider, Thomas Dunham, Henry Vere, Georgius Philipson, Thomas Feaseby.

12. Concessæ sunt facultates D[no] Gulielmo Canninge hic Harwood (qui tunc temporis morabatur Parisiis) et in messem Anglicanam mittitur.

12. Hoc eodem die Vesperas suas pro doctoratu faciebat D. Præses, terminorum interpres eximius D. D[r] Vermeil.

Octob. 25. † laurea doctorali insignitur D. Præses, una cum D[no] Randour, Regente Collegii regii, et D[no] Gertman, præside Seminarii Regii: convivium doctorale eodem die in nostro refectorio opipare instructum est.

24. Omnia jura soluta expensæque factæ pro doctoratu D. Præs. perveniebant ad summam 973 florenorum, 11 assium.

29. Apertæ sunt literæ quas clausas R. D. Muscottus moribundus tradidit in manus Domini Irelandi executoris sui cum obligatione ut non aperientur ante mortem D. Thomæ Roper, qui ab aliquot mensibus jam in Anglia defunctus erat.

30. Solvitur summa 480 florenorum D. Gage et D. Petro Petersono quæ summa nuper (in quibusdam chartulis dicti D. Petersoni) reperiebat ipsis deberi a Collegio.

* There is no page 121.

† So written. If it is not an error for 23, the entry is misplaced.

Novembris 16. venit ad Collegium ex Anglia D. Humphredus Whitaker Lancastrensis, hic Franciscus Clayton, magister theologiæ, de quo sit mentio 1° die Octobris, et cum eo Edwardus Barret, hic Gower.

eodem die cum ipsis venit ex Anglia ad Collegium, Thomas Berry, filius Georgii Berry, coci Collegii, 12 annum agens ad Rudimenta eleemosynis Collegii alendus.

[124 (*sic*)]* Nov. 25. Professionem fidei coram D. Præside et D. Edmundo Irelando emiserunt Henricus Gage hic Daniel, Richardus Brathwait hic Tolson, et Edwardus Barret, hic Gower.

27. Suam lectionem theologicam pomeridianam fæliciter auspicatus est R. D. Humfredus Whitaker, hic Franciscus Clayton.

27. De veteri debito soluti sunt 200 floreni D. Davidi Laloe pharmacapolæ Collegii.

Decembris 1°. Professionem fidei de more coram D. Præside et D. Edmundo Irelando fecerunt, Baldwinus de S^to^ Georgio Cantabrigensis, Georgius Penny Dorcastrensis, Augustinus Belson, Sussexiensis, Franciscus Chomeley, Eboracensis, Anthonius Penny, Dorcestrensis, Rodulphus Claythorne, Eboracensis, Gregorius Hogge, Eboracensis, Edwardus Belson, Sussexiensis, et Gulielmus Langdale, Eboracensis.

21 die. de Parisiis discedens D. Gulielmus Irelandus in Angliam missus a R. D. Præside et facultatibus ordinariis munitus ; concessa ipsi insuper facultate benedicendi mille numismata.

28. Solutæ sunt ducentæ libræ sterlingorum (reliquum veteris debiti) capitulo cleri Anglicani.

30. A 1° die Septembris, 1646, ad hunc diem soluta sunt debita vetera (sicut librum expositorum inspicienti patebit) quæ simul sumpta pervenerunt ad summam sexies mille nongentorum et trium florenorum cum duobus assibus.

1648

Jan. 11 die admissus est in Collegium Michael Constable Lincolnensis.†

27. Discessit e Collegio Thomas Ravenscroft hic Rider philosophus, versus Bruxellas ad avunculum suum iter carpens.

Febr. 2. Utrumque Collegii juramentum præstiterunt Franciscus Rider et Henricus Vere.

Feb. 10. D. Præses missam S^ti^ Gulielmi cantavit, placentas et vinum in prandio omnibus in refectorio dedit ; insuper unum ferculum extraordinarium senioribus, aliudque sacerdotibus addidit, pro habitis a Collegio solvebat novem florenos procuratori.

6 die Martii ad Collegium a Lutetia Parisiorum venit D. Thomas Read Hamptoniensis, juris Doctor, et in Curiis Cantuariensibus

* There is no page 123.

† Although described of Lincolnshire he was probably a Constable of Everingham, Yorks., the family having property in both counties. Sir Philip Constable, the first baronet, and perhaps mentioned 9 June below, had a brother Michael, *b. s. p.* See this one's death 3 Oct. following.—J.S.H.

advocatus*; post 28 annos in studiis exactos in Oxonia ad fidem Catholicam nuper conversus, qui prius principalis erat Aulæ Stae Magdelenæ.

[125] Martii, die 10. D. Præses iter auspicatus est versus Antwerpiam ad tractandum Collegii negotium cum D. Lyonello Wake de assecuratione præstanda pro solutione istarum pæcuniarum quas præfatus D. Wake Collegio debet.

Martii die 27, reversus est D. Præses.

Maii 13 ☨ die Collegiali habitu indutus D. Thomas Read.

14. Juramentum professionis fidei præstitit præfatus D. Read.

20. Abiit in Angliam a Rhetorica Andreas Whytehall hic Kniveton ob defectu valetudinis.

Aprilis 3. D. Præses concessit facultates ordinarias (una cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata ad communicandas indulgentias extraordinarias) D. Joanni Collingtono, alias Kinne.

11. Venit ad Collegium Gulielmus Winchcombe hic Pen, Berceriensis.

27. e Collegio discessit D. Thomas Read versus Neoportum iter suum dirigens.

Maii 2 die ad Collegium venit ex Anglia Robertus Brathwait hic Tolson Carleolensis, cum intentione studendi sacrosque ordines cum tempore suscipiendi.

Eodem die reversus est præfatus D. Read et in Collegium de novo receptus est.

2. Eodem die etiam discessit a Collegio Andreas Kniveton alias Whytehall, Rhetor, in Angliam ob defectu valetudinis.

8. Dns Præses admonuit D. Edwardum Barker hic Vernalty ut sequenti anno doceret poesim et syntaxim.

eodem die D. Præses admonuit D. Joannem Singleton ut se prepararet ad logicam docendam anno sequenti proxime.

14. § Juramentum professionis fidei præstitit D. Thomas Read, Doctor civilis juris.

20. Abiit in Angliam Andræas Kniveton alias Whytehall, ob adversam valetudinem.

23. Hinc abierunt D. Edmundus Irelandus olim procurator et Gulielmus Eure, hic Georgius Philipson, versus Bruxellas.

25. Confessarius ordinarius, et præfectus studiorum a D. Præside substituitur, loco præfati Dni Irelandi, Dns Franciscus Clayton indeque unus ex assistentibus.

* "Thomas Reade gent. New Coll., matric. 11 Oct. 1631, B.C.L. same day, fellow, D.C.L. 8 May 1638; born at Linkinholt, Hants.; advocate of Doctors' Commons 1661; a most noted royalist, trailed a pike for his majesty in the University of Oxford; nominated by Charles I principal of Magdalen Hall 1643–6, changed his religion for that of Rome, and lived beyond sea; after the restoration became a surrogate for Sir William Merick, judge of the prerogative court; died in 1669" (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses 1241*). For his ordination to the priesthood see below under date 2 April 1649.

☨ These three entries are out of chronological order.

§ This and the following entry repeat the information given out-of-date above.

Junii 3. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Robertus Brathwait hic Tolson, Carleolensis, Edwardus Kinne hic Collington, Glocestrensis, Gulielmus Winchcombe Berceriensis, Michael Constable, Lincolniensis.

9. Ad Collegium venit Philippus Constable, Lincolniensis.

10. Ad Collegium venit Ferdinandus Thwenge, Eboracensis.

18. Ad Collegium venit Josephus Langdale, hic Creswell, Eboracensis.

[126] Junii 21. D. Præses, in gratiam cujuslibet benefactoris ordinavit quod in posterum pro singulis decem florenis sine omni onere et obligatione Collegio (a quocumque) datis, unum fieret sacrum.

Eodem die, D. Præses ordinavit sacrum ordinarium die lunæ per singulas septimanas ad altare privilegiatum fieri pro animabus omnium benefactorum hujus Collegii defunctorum; nisi occurrat specialis ratio celebrandi missam pro aliquo benefactore particulari.

22. D. Georgius Russel suscepit provinciam docendi Rhetores usque ad finem anni.

D. Joannes Singleton incœpit studio philosophiæ vacare, ut posset dictata aliqua præparare in mensem Octobris proxime sequentis.

23. D. Præses in beneficium hujus Collegii studiosorum scholam linguæ Gallicæ instituit, et ad omnes instruendos diebus et horis statutis D. Walricum Remington providit.

30. Ad Collegium ex Anglia D. Francis Gascoigne, hic Johnson, Eboracensis.

Eodem vero die huc accessit Nicholaus Tempest, hic Wilmot, Sarisburiensis.

Julii die 3. D. Præses quæsivit a R. D. Laureten Vicario Generali Atrebatensi, si necesse putaret nostros qui in hæresi educati fuerant habere dispensationem pro irregularitate ex hæresi contracta. Respondit, non, quia talis facultas non concessa erat D. Præsidi neque prædecessoribus suis; et multi tales præsentati fuerant nulla hujusmodi dispensatione obtenta, nedum quæsita, ut præfatus D. Vicarius affirmabat se posse testari pro 10 annis tempore D. Mathæi Kellisoni.

5 die. D. Carolus Laureten Archidiaconus et Vicarius Generalis Atrebatensis, sede vacante, per literas suas patentes ad D. Præsidem missas, ipsum censorem librorum constituit.

13. D. Franciscus Gascoigne ad mensam D. Præsidis admissus est, hac conditione, videlicet ut jentaculum commune habeat, in prandio sicut cæteri seniores, vesperi autem Collationem tantum, et solvat 25 libras sterlingorum per annum.

22. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Philippus Constable, Lincolniensis, Josephus Langdale hic Creswell, Eboracensis, Ferdinandus Thwenge, Eboracensis, Nicholaus Tempest, hic Wilmot, Sarisburiensis.

[127] Julii 26. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venerunt Richardus Fletcher, hic Barton, Lancastrensis, ex pensione D. Muscotti alendus;

Gulielmus Waynman, Wiltoniensis, hic Meneral. De Bruxellis huc venerunt Edwardus Goldinge, Notingamensis, Georgius Roper, hic Browne, Staffordiensis, et Petrus Vavasour hic Whyte, Eboracensis, ex Lutetia Parisiorum, Gulielmus Timperley, hic Haire, Suffolciensis.

27. D. Franciscus Gascoigne, constitutus est a D. Præside, Præfectus Generalis.

30. D. Joannes Jowsey scripto propria manu signato testatus est, quod admissus erat in Collegium hac conditione, nimirum, ut post susceptum presbiteratum extra Collegium in civitate se propriis aleret expensis.

Eodem die examinabantur pro missione Anglicana D. Thomas Duffield, hic Thirkill, et D. Joannes Jowsey.

Aug. 3. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Georgius Roper, hic Browne, Staffordiensis, Edwardus Goldinge, Notingamiensis, Petrus Vavasour, hic Whyte, Eboracensis, Richardus Fletcher, hic Barton, Lancastrensis.

18. Missa S^ti^ Caroli solemniter decantata est in gratiarum actione pro preservatione Collegii a peste.

Eodem die in messem Anglicanam missi sunt D. Thomas Duffield, hic Thirkil, post 4 annos in studio theologiæ exactos et D^ns^ Joannes Jowsey facultatibus ordinariis muniti, qui per Hollandiam in Angliam carpserunt iter, cum potestate cuilibet eorum benedicendi mille numismata ad commu[ni]candas indulgentias extraordinarias ab Urbaño 8 indultas.

26. Ad Collegium venerunt Cecillus Trafford hic Howel, Cestrensis, et Edwardus Williscot hic Fitzherbert, Berceriensis.

28. Facultates ordinarias concessit D. Præses D. Joanni Downinge a Parisiis in Angliam misso, cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata, ad communicandas indulgentias extraordinarias.

29. Factus est D. Franciscus Johnson, Confessarius extraordinarius, et præfecturam reliquit.

Eodem die constitutus est Præfectus Generalis, D. Georgius Russel, sacerdos tantum.

30. D. Thomas Read factus est præfectus valetudinarii.

Sept. 10. e Collegio discessit Baldwinus de S^to^ Georgio hic Thomas Phœnix, carpens iter versus Bruxellas.

22. A Collegio amovetur Edwardus Goldinge, quia nec regulas observaret nec penitentias subiret.

Eodem die juramentum professionis fidei præstitit Cecillus Trafford.

28. Loco D^ni^ Reade in præfectura infirmorum suffectus est D. Robertus Thurstan.

[128] 1° die Octobris post sacrum pro felici virtutis et doctrinæ successu a D. Præside decantatum reserantur scholæ, et studiosi omnes, prout designabatur ipsis, suam petierunt Classem; ubi post habita exhortatione a D. Præside ad virtutem et in studiis diligentiam scholaribus respective commendantur magistri. Theologis magister primarius D. Franciscus Clayton, secundarius D.

Michael Genings, logicis, D. Joannes Singleton, magister solus poetis et syntaxianis, D. Edwardus Vernalty, grammaticis et figuristis magister Thomas Feasby. Confessarius ordinarius et præfectus studiorum prædictus D. Clayton. Præfectus Generalis D. Georgius Russel sacerdos tantum, Confessarii extraordinarii, dictus D. Genings et D. Franciscus Johnson. Catechista prædictus D. Genings.

3. Variolis laborans mortuus est Michael Constable.

Eodem die theses philosophiæ universalis propugnavit Magister Thomas Feasby sub D. Michaele Genings præsidente.

29. Ad Collegium a Parisiis venerunt Magister Andræas * Skinner Warwicensis et Joannes Rootes hic Flud, Sussexiensis.

Novemb. 8. Abivit a Collegio Petrus Vavasour hic Wyke ✠ versus Lovanium.

10. 1am tonsuram et quatuor minores ordines susceperunt (a manibus Rdmi D. Odomarensis §) Magister Franciscus Rider, Magister Thomas Feasby, Magister Henricus Vere et Richardus More, alias Mossocke.

Eodem die juramentum professionis fidei præstitit Magister Andræas Skinner hic Benley, diocœsis Cicestrensis.

15. Juramentum Collegii emisit Magister Andræas Bentley et alumnus Collegii factus.

17. D. Præses solvebat Jacobo le Symon pro famulatu suo anni unius elapsi, 50 florenos mercedem suam.

Nov. 27. Ex Anglia huc accessit Gulielmus Messenger, hic Smithson, Eboracensis.

Dec. 6. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Magister Joannes Copland, hic Street, prope Lancastriam natus, subdiaconus, ad diaconatum et presbyteratum suscipiendum, statimque postea in Angliam reversurus.

20. Juramentum professionis fidei præstitit Gulielmus Messenger, hic Smithson.

[129] Dec. 16. Magister Joannes Street et Andræas Bentley missi sunt, (pridie de more facta examinatione) Tornacum, hic ad subdiaconatum diaconatum et presbyteratum, ille ad diaconatum et presbyteratum suscipiendum.

26. In Collegium admissus est Joannes Watts, hic Richardson, comitatu Warwicensis diocœsis Vigorniensis, bachelaureus in artibus academiæ Oxoniensis, more protestantico diaconus et Minister seu concionator factus, a duobus annis ad fidem Catholicam conversus.

27. Inter manus D. Præsidis publice in Ecclesia nostra juramentum Collegii alumnorum et professionis fidei præstitit Joannes Watts hic Richardson.

* At the visitations of Warwickshire 1619 and Sussex 1633 Anthony Skinner of Shelfield, Aston-Cantlow, and his first wife, Elizabeth daughter of Edward Gage of Bentley, Sussex, appear. They had,—(1) William, æt. 20 in 1619, (2) Edward, (3) Anthony, (4) James, (5) Andrew; Mary and Eleanor (*Harl. Soc.*, xii, 295; liii, 9).—J.S.H.

✠ In the entry for August 3rd the alias is given as Whyte.

§ Christopher de France, Bishop of St. Omer 1635–1656.

Eodem tempore modoque prædicto juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Richardus Fletcher hic Barton, et Edwardus Kinne hic Collington. Idem præstitit Nicholaus Tempest hic Wilmot hac conditione ut si ab amicis suis sua pensio compleatur et complete solvatur quotannis: hoc juramento non obligetur plusquam sibi (Wilmot) visum fuerit, et præterea sub promissione D. Præsidis quod præfatus Nicholaus Wilmot nullo modo per hoc juramentum lædat aut in posterum impediat amicorum suorum jus prætendendi hic admissionem et victum ex sumptibus Collegii, ex intuitu pensionis in illum finem a Dno. Tempest Collegio donatæ, juxta modum et rationem in suo testamento præfixam.

29. Tornaco reversi sunt Dns Joannes Copland, hic Street et Dns Andreas Skinner, hic Bentley, sacro presbyteratus ordine insigniti.

30. A 1° die Jan. proxime elapso ad hunc diem, soluti sunt de ære alieno veteri (sicut librum expositorum inspicienti patebit) quater mille quingenti nonaginta quatuor floreni, duodecim asses, cum duobus quadratitibus.

1649.

[130] Jan. 1. Ex Anglia per Lutetiam Parisiorum huc advenit, Henricus Holden, diocesis Cestrensis studiis operam dandi gratia.

2. Præstitit juramentum professionis fidei.

6. In die Epiphaniæ Domini primitias suas celebrarunt D. Joannes Street et D. Andreas Bentley.

8. Missæ sunt a D. Præside rationes de statu Collegii Emissimo D. Cardinali Protectori Barbarino.

14. E Collegio versus Bruxellas a Rhetorica discessit Henricus Gage, hic Daniel, ob adversam valetudinem.

15. Discessit a Collegio iter carpens versus Parisios D. Andreas Skinner, hic Bentley, qui quondam per duos annos studio philosophiæ hic operam dederat, theologiæ vero per sex menses.

20. Thomas Crumpe factus est promus.

27. Rationes de statu Collegii missæ sunt Romæ Cardinali Protectori.

28. Pro missione examinatur D. Joannes Street.

29. In messem Anglicanam facultatibus ordinariis instructus ob defectum valetudinis missus est D. Humfredus Whitaker hic Franciscus Clayton hic lector 1arius theologiæ, confessarius ordinarius et præfectus studiorum, cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata ad communicandas indulgentias extraordinarias.

Eodem die in vineam Anglicanam lucrandarum animarum gratia mittitur Dns Joannes Copland hic Street, facultatibus ordinariis munitus, cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata ad communicandas indulgentias extraordinarias.

Febr. 10. D. Præses, post missam Sti Gulielmi decantatam, in prandio omnibus in refectorio placentas et vinum, senioribus ferculum idemque sacerdotibus, cum vino Hispanico quæ omnia constiterunt tredecim flor.

Martii 11. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Philippus Brathwait hic Tolson, Carleolensis, ut se promeret in studiis.

[*On small leaf pasted between pp.* 130 *and* 131.]

First, I desire that you will declare y[t] it is yo[r] will and pleasure to have the quire kept up and continued, and to shew the straights wee are in, and more like to be, unless there be a present and speedy course taken to prevent it.

2[d]. That you desire M[r] Middl: and M[r] Thurston to excersice and shewe them where to finde the office of y[e] Church in y[e] plainsong bookes, and y[t] they may have the practise thereof whiles they remaine heere; and for the performance of this office, I judge Collington, R. Tolson, and Willmott (by reason they are alumnes) to be most fitt, and Aug. and Ed: Clifford, if they shall prove to be in the same condition.

3[d]. That the time allotted for musicke, as is sett downe in the rules, may be observ'd, and y[t] there masters may not detaine them in schooles beyound there time, or imploye them otherwise, w[th]out you judge it convenient or nessesarie.

4. That those w[ch] are to be of y[e] quire, come before the last pulse to accommodate there bookes, and finde out y[e] office w[ch] is to be sunge at y[t] time, and that they omitt (at that time) there other perticulare and private bookes of devotion, and joyne w[th] the congregation in singing y[e] psalmes, and answering at Mass and Evensong as in all other places they doe.

[131] Martii 29. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit D. Thomas Read, Wintoniensis.

eodem die examinatur pro sacris ordinibus.

30. Mittitur Tornacum D. Thomas Read ad 1[am] tonsuram, sacrosque ordines suscipiendum.

Aprilis 2. Feria sexta in parasceve 1[am] tonsuram et quatuor minores ordines, Sabato sancto subdiaconatum, die lunæ paschatis diaconatum, et die Martis presbyteratum Tornaci suscepit D. Thomas Read; quamdiu ibi moratus est, hospitabatur in monasterii [*sic*] S[ti] Martini.

8. Ad Collegium reversus D. Thomas Read sacro presbyteratus ordine insignitus.

18. Dominica 2[a] post Pascha primitias suas celebravit D. Thomas Read.

24. Hinc in Angliam discessit Franciscus Thorneton, alias Cholmeley, ad valetudinem suam recuperandam.

May 11. D. Thomas Read, Civilis Doctor, advocatus in Curiis Cantuariensibus, et principalis Aulæ Magdelenæ in Oxonia, pro missione examinatur.

12. A Collegio discessit præfatus D. Read in messem Anglicanam facultatibus ordinariis instructus, cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata ad communicandas indulgentias extraordinarias, in Angliam per Hollandiam transiens. In Collegio studuit theologiæ Petri a Sto. Joseph.

Eodem die e syntaxi a Collegio abivit Ferdinandus Thwenge, quia nulla spes recipiendi suam pensionem effulgebat.

13. 1^am tonsuram et quatuor minores ordines Duaci a R^dmo. D. Episcopo Audomarensi in Collegio S^ti Amandi, susceperunt Edwardus Kynne, hic Collington, Joannes Watts, hic Richardson, Nicholaus Wilmot, alias Tempest, et Barton alias Fletcher.

30. Habentur affictiones a D. Vernaltey magistro poesios, poetæ fuerunt Nicholaus Wilmot, Philippus Constable, Edwardus Gower, Gulielmus Smithson, Richardus Tolson, Edwardus Clifford, folia 223.

[132] Maii 31. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Edmundus Penny, hic Smith, Dorcestriensis, cum intentione studiis incumbendi.

Junii die 2. D. Præses a provisoribus dotis electus est Regius professor lectionis historicæ quod precipue summo conatui et diligentiæ Dni. Shantrine acceptum refert D. Præses.

4. Literæ mittebantur Bruxellas ad confirmationem prædictæ electionis obtinendam.

6. Abiit e Collegio in Angliam Gulielmus Langdale hic Creswel, syntaxianus.

8. Designatus est D. Thomas Midleton professor rhetorices, ad levandum onus D. Vernaltey, qui existimabat se non posse sufficienter docere Rhetoricam et poesim.

14. D. Thomas Midleton adductus est in classem Rhetorices, ibique brevi præmissa a D. Præside exhortatione, magister declaratur.

17. D. Præses post lectum S. Scripturæ caput in prandio et cæna instituit Firini commentarium (super capita prælecta) legendum theologosque examinandos esse a professoribus theologiæ, circa difficultates ibidem explicatas.

21. A Lutetia Parisiorum huc accessit Georgius Tattersall Hamptoniensis 16 annum agens, desiderans se in studiis perficere in Angliam redire.

24. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Joannes * Stitch hic Saunders, Londinensis.

Eodem die ex Anglia venit Richardus Gildon, hic Worsley, de comitatu Dorcestriæ, et diocesi Bristoliensis, qui post cursum philosophiæ auditum rediturus est.

Eodem die venerunt Robertus et Joannes Gildon, hic Worsley (fratres natu minores supradicti Rich : Gildon) prætendentes divino numine favente sacros suscipere ordines.

[133] Junii 27. D. Thomas Thwenge hic adduxit Thomam † hic Vavasour, Eboracensis 16 annum agentem qui in votis habet, Deo annuente, sacerdotem fieri.

Julii 1. Præfatus Thomas Vavasour admissus est inter commensales Collegii.

4. D. Thomas Thwenge abiit per Hollandiam iter faciens in Angliam.

10. Ex Anglia venit ad Collegium Richardus Langdale hic Creswel, 16 annum agens, Eboracensis.

* In the London visitation 1634 there is an eight generation pedigree of a Stych family, deducing from Stych[e] in Shropshire. A third son John, whose eldest brother was then aged 21, may be the one in the *Diary*, where the description is too scanty (*Harl. Soc.*, xvii, 271).—J.S.H.

† Surname omitted. It should be Young.

Eodem die de Bruxellis huc advenerunt Jacobus et Joannes Ravenscroft hic Rider, Huntingtonienses.

12. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Mathæus * Lockwood, hic Atkinson, Eboracensis.

Eodem die ad Collegium venit Marmadux Beckewith hic Thomas Nateby, Eboracensis, hos duos huc adduxit D. Joannes Jowsey.

15. In Angliam revertitur D. Joannes Jowsey.

16. Ex Anglia ad Collegium accessit Joannes Leckonby, hic Hawley, 29 annum agens, Dunelmensis, qui aliquamdiu studiis operam dedit Oxoniæ, jam nuper ad fidem Catholicam conversus.

24. Theses logicas propugnabant tempore matutino Augustinus Belson vide paginam sequentem.

25. Hoc die ex institutione D. Præsidis incæpit observatio pulsandi campanulam ecclesiæ nostræ ad *Angelus Domini.*

27. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venerunt Edwardus Tildsley hic Ley de Merston in comitatu Lancastriæ, Robertus Crosse, hic Joannes Wolful, ejusdem Comitatus, et Edwardus Hunt de Whittington in comitatu Salopiæ.

Hos tres huc adduxit D. Joannes Wilson, sacerdos, qui vocabatur alias Tatlocke prope Lathom natus, in comitatu Lancastriæ.

1649

[134] Prædictus D. Wilson apud Jesuitas Madritæ in Hispania studuit, et post auditam philosophiam et sacrum presbyteratus ordinem susceptum sine theologia in Angliam dimissus.

Julii 24 die [*In margin*—" Ponatur hoc pagina priori 24 die." *And the next two paragraphs are marked down to* " Eboracensis."] theses logicas propugnabant tempore matutino Augustinus Belson hic Clifford et Cecillus Trafford, hic Howell, tempore vero pomeridiano Georgius Penny hic Smith, et Georgius Ravenscroft hic Rider, sub D. Joanne Singletono, præsidente.

Julii 24. Eodem die juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Joannes Leckonby hic Hawley, Dunelmensis, Mathæus Lockwood, Eboracensis et Thomas Yonge, hic Vavasour, Eboracensis.

Aug. 1. De Bruxellis in Angliam missus est D. Robertus Quintain hic Prannell, facultatibus ordinariis instructus, cum potestate benedicendi 1,000 numismata ad communicandas indulgentias.

Aug. 6. A Parisiis per Atrebatum venerunt ad Collegium Joannes et Carolus ✠ Towneley hic Ashton de Towneley in comitatu Lancastriæ, et diocesi Cestrensi, annos nati 18 et 19.

* Richard son of Christopher Lockwood of Sowerby, adjoining Thirsk, and brother of John Lockwood, priest-martyr. By his second wife, Dorothy daughter of Anthony Atkinson of Wensley, he had,—(1) Matthew, æt. 35, 23 Aug. 1665, who married Barbara daughter and coheir of Thomas Beckwith of Aketon, Featherstone; John; and Dorothy, wife of John Hamerton of Purston-Jackling, Featherstone (Foster's *Yorks. Visitations*, 549; *Surtees Soc.*, xxxvi, 107).—J.S.H.

✠ Charles, third son and heir of Richard Towneley of Towneley by his wife, Jane daughter of Ralph Asheton of Lever, by his first wife, Mary daughter of Sir Francis Bernard of Harrogate, Yorks., had,—Richard, his heir; John, buried at Burnley 1678; Charles; and Francis. Their father was slain at Marston Moor in 1644 (*Commoners*, ii, 265).—J.S.H.

18. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Joannes et Carolus Towneley hic Ashton, Lancastrenses.

24. E Collegio in Angliam discessit D. Joannes Tatlocke hic Wilson, sacerdos, quia D. Præses ipsum studiis haud idoneum esse judicavit.

29. E Collegio Rhetor discessit Gulielmus Winchcombe hic Pen.

29. Eodem die discessit a Collegio Robertus Brathwait, hic Tolson, post negotia sua ibi expedienda reversurus.

Sept. 8. A D. Præside loco D. Georgii Russel constituitur Præfectus Generalis D. Robertus Thurston Sacerdos, et præfatus D. Russel monitus est ad Rhetoricam sequenti anno docendam.

[135] 1° die Octobris 1649 post sacrum (pro fælici virtutis et doctrinæ studiorum progressu) a D. Præside solemniter decantatum aperiuntur scholæ; studiosi singuli suas, pro ut unicuique designabatur, classes adibant; postea singulis in classibus præmissa a D. Præside ad virtutem bonosque mores exhortatione magistri declarantur; theologiæ (primarius D. Doctor Daniel post 3 menses expectatus) secundarius D. Michael Genings, philosophiæ D. Joannes Singleton, Rhetorices D. Georgius Russell; pœsios D. Edwardus Vernalty; syntaxeos magister Joannes Hawley, grammatices et rudimentorum Magister Thomas Feasby. Confessarii extraordinarii, dictus D. Genings et D. Franciscus Johnson. Præfectus studiorum præfatus D. Singleton; præfectus generalis D. Robertus Thurstan ad mensam sacerdotum sedens. Catechista prædictus D. Genings.

Nov. 1. D. Thomas Gradel, hic Midleton examinatur pro missione.

2. e Collegio discessit D. Thomas Gradel, hic Midleton, Lancastrensis, facultatibus ordinariis munitus, cum potestate benedicendi 1,000 numismata ad indulgentias communicandas; ipse docuerat grammaticam et syntaxim et poesim, et rhetoricam per 3 menses. Per tres annos et amplius studio theologiæ scholasticæ operam dederat.

9. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venerunt studendi gratia, Joannes * Trafford, 18 annum agens (hic Howell) de Trafford, in comitatu Lancastriæ, et Henricus Trafford (frater prædicti Joannis), hic Howell, 17 annum agens.

19. Ex Anglia huc accessit studendi gratia Franciscus Lawson 18 annum agens (hic Langley), de Brough in parochia Catericke et comitatu Eboracensi.

Eodem die venit ex Anglia Carolus ✠ Salvin hic Heberon, 17

* John Trafford would, by these statements of age, be fourth, not sixth son, as often stated, of Sir Cecil Trafford of Trafford. He married Anne daughter and coheir of Richard Ashton of Croston, so becoming of Croston. The Trafford estates reverted to his descendants, the senior representative being now Sir Humphrey de Trafford, baronet.—J.S.H.

✠ Gerard son of Gerard Salvin of Croxdale by Anne daughter of Humphrey Blakiston and his wife Margaret Hebborne. By two wives he had seventeen children. By the second, Mary daughter of Bryan Belasyse of Morton, he had a fifth son, Charles Salvin of Tudhoe, who died 1685 unmarried (*Commoners*, i, 536).—J.S.H.

annum agens, de Croxdale in parochia Sti Oswini, comitatu et diocesi Dunelmensi.

[136] Dec. 3. Ex Anglia venit studendi gratia Stephanus Wharton, hic Rud, 20 annum agens de parochia Kirkby Thewer in comitatu Westmorlandiæ, in diocesi Carleolensi.

12. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Joannes Trafford hic Howell, et Henricus Howell frater ejus Cestrensis diocesis, Stephanus Wharton, hic Rud, Carleolensis, Franciscus Lawson, hic Langley, Eboracensis, et Carolus Salvin, hic Heberon, Dunelmensis.

Dec. 17 die solus propugnavit theses theologicas de *jure et justitia* magister Henricus Vere, sub D. Michaele Genings, præside.

27. Literas Regias a consilio privato Bruxellensi in confirmationem electionis suæ ad historicam lectionem publice profitendam recepit D. Præses.

29. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Magister Joannes Leckonby, hic Hawley, Dunelmensis, Henricus Holden, Cestrensis, Robertus Gildon, hic Worsleley Bristoliensis.

Vetera debita soluta per hunc annum (sicut librum expositorum inspicienti patebit) bis mille nongenti et quatuor floreni cum sexdecim assibus.

1650

[137] Jan. 4. Admissus est D. Præses in facultatem artium.

Jan. 6 die de Parisiis per Atrebatum huc advenit Jacobus Morgan 24 annum agens (hic Robertus Robinson) Londinensis.

7 die juramentum facultatis artium præstitit D. Præses.

10 die in schola publica medicorum auspicatus est D. Præses lectionem historicam in apparatu Baronii.

11 die admissus est D. Præses ad Consilium Universitatis.

30. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Magister Thomas Churchhil hic Dunham.

Febr. 10. Missam Sti Gulielmi cantavit D. Præses; in prandio dedit placentas cum vino omnibus in refectorio, ferculum extraordinarium senioribus, aliud sacerdotibus, quæ omnia constiterunt 9 flor.

18. Instructum est convivium ex sumptibus D. Præsidis pro Consilio Universitatis, quod constabat 272 flor. 8 pat.

23. Hinc proficiscebatur in Angliam Cecillus Trafford, hic Howell, Lancastrensis ob adversam valetudinem—philosophus.

Eodem die e Collegio discessit Richardus Langdale hic Creswell (grammaticus) ad valetudinem recuperandam, Eboracensis.

[138] Febr. 25 die ex Holandia ad Collegium venit D. Thomas Blacklowe.

Martii 2 die constituitur D. Blacklowe Vicepræses hujus Collegii.

28. loco supra ecclesiam in hunc finem adaptato frequentatio ibidem orationis mentalis incipitur.

Eodem die Nieoporto venit ad Collegium D. Gulielmus Wall hic Marsh, sacerdos, Lancastrensis, qui, literis humanioribus sub

Jesuitis Audomari, postea sub Jesuitis Anglis Romæ cursum philosophiæ magno cum applausu sub viridi panno defendit ; aliquam partem theologiæ ibidem prælectam audivit.

Eodem die Neoporto ad Collegium venit Richardus Savage de Rocksavage in comitatu Cestrensi.

Martii 20 die e Gallia Duacum venit Carolus 2us, Angliæ Rex; hospitabatur in refugio Aquacinctino; coram Sua Majestate orationem gratulatoriam habuit D. Præses. Rex jussit D. Præsidem suo nomine gratias agere Rectori magnifico et universitati pro observantiis sibi ab ipsis exhibitis.

21. D. Præses in nomine Collegii suæ majestati præsentavit carmina Latina et Anglica.

Eodem die majestas sua Duaco discessit Insulas * petens, exinde in Hollandiam.

31. E Collegio discessit Thomas Joucy sutor, versus Romam.

[139] April 26. Dimitt[it]ur Georgius Berry Anglus quondam cocus prætendens post paucas septimanas ire in Angliam.

Eodem die suo loco suffectus Richardus D'Urcy, Duacenus.

Eodem die admittitur lixa Quintinus Angraffe, Wallo.

Maii 26 die publice exhibentur carmina parietibus affixa, a D. Georgio Russel magistro rhetorices, et D. Edwardo Vernaltey [poeseos] magistro, folia 226.

27. D. Præses dixit, quod hoc 27 die Maii 1650 D. Gulielmus Russel, eques Auratus, ipsi debebat redditus pro septem annis ultimo elapsis.

29. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Robert Brathwait hic Tolson, Carleolensis.

30. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Dns Gulielmus Wall hic Marsh, et Richardus Savage, Cestrenses.

31 die præfatus D. Gulielmus Marsh juramentum alumnorum præstitit.

Junii die 19. Neoporto ad Collegium venit D. Edwardus Daniel, s. theologiæ doctor, præses per 6 annos quondam Lisbonensis Collegii Anglorum.

22. Factus est prædictus D. Daniel professor primarius theologiæ, et confessarius ordinarius.

24. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Thomas Gage, 14 annum agens, hic Markham, de Bentley in Comitatu Sussexiæ.

Julii 10. Mortuus est Georgius Berry, Anglus, quondam cocus.

Julii 22. Admissus est Symon Tottell, Duacenus, sutor Collegii.

[140] Julii 23. Ex Anglia venit ad Collegium Joannes Dracot hic Parker, de Paynesley in parochia Dracot in comitatu Staffordiensi.

24. In Refectorio declaratur a D. Præside, D. Doctorem Daniel esse Confessarium ordinarium.

27. Juramentum professionis fidei præstitit Joannes Draycot, hic Parker, Staffordiensis.

Aug. 2. Michael Lanchry, Duacenus, admissus est servus Collegii sartor.

* Lille.

Augusti 2 die mane philosophiam universalem defendit Joannes Watts hic Richardson ; post prandium defendit Georgius Ravenscroft hic Rider ; die vero sequenti defendit Georgius Penny hic Smith, sub D. Joanne Singletono.

16 die a Collegio discessit D. Thomas Blacklowe, Vicepreses, in Hollandiam.

23 die ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Franciscus Wyvel 19 annum agens, hic Gascoigne, de Constable Burton in parochia Fingall in comitatu Eboracensi.

Eodem die venit huc ex Anglia Franciscus Smith, hic Blaxton, 17 annum agens, de Broxtowe prope Notinghamiam in comitatu Notinghamiensis.

Eodem die una venerunt Edwardus et Thomas Smith, fratres, hic Gray, 13 et 14 annum agentes, de Ash *, prope Dunelmum in comitatu Dunelmensi.

Eodem die venit Henry Aske, 16 annum agens, hic Dalton, de Bentley, prope Hull in comitatu Eboracensi.

Eodem die una venit Joannes Lockwood 13 annum agens, hic Atkinson, de Sowerby in parochia Sowerby, in comitatu Eboracensi.

Hos 6 simul ex Anglia conduxit D. Thomas Thwenge.

[141] Augustii 28 die pro missione Anglicana examinantur D. Georgius Russell et D. Robertus Thurstan.

30. In messem Anglicanam mittitur D. Georgius Russell, Eboracensis, facultatibus ordinariis instructus cum potestate benedicendi 1,000 numismata ad communicandas indulgentias. Per 2 annos studuerat philosophiæ, per 4, theologiæ. semel docuerat grammaticam et syntaxim, semel poesim ; bis Rhetoricam, et bis fuit Præfectus generalis.

Eodem die una discessit D. Thurstanus Anderson, hic Robertus Thurstan, de Clayton in comitatu Lancastriæ, facultatibus ordinariis instructus, cum potestate benedicendi mille numismata ad communicandas indulgentias. Hic semel docuerat grammaticam et syntaxim et semel fuit Præfectus generalis.

Eodem vero die D. Edwardus Vernalty (alias Barker) constitutus est Præfectus generalis, sacerdos tantum, in loco præfati D. Roberti Thurstan.

Sept. 9 die ad Collegium venit Gulielmus More, 17 annum agens, hic Brooke, de Chilston in parochia Madley in comitatu et diocesi Herefordiensi, et Chrysacarus More, 14 annum agens, hic Thomas Brooke, frater prædicti Gulielmi More.☨

13. E Collegio abiit Georgius Penny hic Smith versus Bruxellas, et exinde Romam, qui a grammatica usque ad finem philosophiæ semper in Classe primus.

* More generally known as Eshe. It is in the parish of Lanchester.—J.S.H.

☨ Thomas More of More Place, Herts., and Barnborough, Yorks., married Mary daughter of Sir Basil Brooke of Madeley Court and parish, Shropshire, in the diocese of Hereford. His sons were,—(1) William, *ob. v.p. s.p.*; (2) Basil, the heir; (3) Cressacre ; (4) Thomas, *ob. cæl.*; John (*Commoners*, iii, 451). Query the meaning of "Chilston."—J.S.H.

[142] Octob. 1° die 1650 reserantur scholæ, exhortatione singulis in classibus pro more habita a D. Præside, qui scholaribus in qualibet classe magistros suos designabat; theologis primarium professorem D. Doctorem Daniel, 2rium D. Michaelem Genings, logicis D. Joannem Singleton, rhetoribus D. Gulielmum Marsh, poetis magistrum Joannem Hawley, syntaxianis magistrum Thomam Feasby, grammaticis et rudimentariis magistrum Edwardum Collington: confessarium ordinarium D. Daniel: extraordinarios D. Genings, et D. Franciscum Johnson, præfectum generalem et præfectum studiorum D. Edw. Vernalty factus senior. Catechista prædictus D. Genings.

Octob. 19. A Collegio discessit Franciscus Allen janitor ad habitum Benedictinorum Anglorum suscipiendum Duaci.

Eodem die in officium janitoris admittitur Gulielmus Craftes.

Octob. 20mo die, D. Præses admissus est in Societatem Caveæ Universitatis hac conditione ut a 1° die Januarii 1651, quotam suam de fructibus exinde provenientibus perciperet: quo facto Dns Præses deposuit in manibus Joannis Pleasant Vinitoris prædictæ Caveæ 25 florenos, quam summam universitas reddere tenebitur Collegio post mortem D. Præsidis, insuper autem partem suam pro fructibus dictæ caveæ aliorum trium mensium juxta condictum eo tempore factum.

26. Parisiis ad Collegium venit D. Richardus Nichols, diaconus ut sacrum presbyteratus ordinem hic susciperet; hic educatus in Collegio Sti Petri in Academia Cantabrigiensi, ubi lectione s[anc]torum patrum et controvertistarum ad fidem convertitur, ibidemque incarceratur, postea liberatus Londinum petiit ubi a parliamento ter vel quater in carcerem missus, tandem ope illustrmi Comitis Egmundi liberatus, Galliam petiit, et coram Apostolico Nuntio Parisiis hæresim abjuravit.

[143] Octob. 28. D. Præses in convivio excepit Dnum Shantrine cum uxore sua et sorore ejus, Dominam Velue et consobrinam ejus; D. Carolum Laureten, Archidiaconum, Doctorem Denis, Doctorem Briet et Dnm Bonhoseau; quod constitit 74 flor. cum 15 assibus.

Nov. 7 die theses theologicas de fide, spe, et charitate publice propugnabant Magister Henricus Vere et Magister Thomas Churchhill hic Downham, sub D. Michaele Genings.

22. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Gulielmus Gildon hic Worsley, Bristoliensis.

Dec. 4. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Dns Richardus Nichols Cantuariensis, Georgius Rider Lincolniensis, Edwardus Ley, Cestrensis, Edwardus Hunt, Salopiensis, Georgius Tattersall, Sarisburiensis, Henricus Dalton, Eboracensis, Gulielmus et Thomas Brooke, Herefordienses, Gulielmus et Joannes Worsley, Bristolienses, Edwardus Gray, Dunelmensis, Joannes Wolfall, Cestrensis, Franciscus Gascoigne, Eboracensis, Franciscus Blaxton, Lincolniensis, Joannes Flud, Cicestrensis, Edmundus Smith, Dorcestrensis, Robertus Robinson, Londinensis, Carolus Tasborough, Norvicensis, Gulielmus

Menerell, Sarisburiensis, Gulielmus Haire, Norvicensis, Philippus Tolson, Carleolensis.

Eodem die juramentum alumnorum præstitit Dns Richardus Nicols.

[144] Dec. 7. Tornacum mittuntur D. Richardus Nicols ad presbyteratum, magister Robertus Tolson alias Brathwait, ad minores et majores ordines, magister Franciscus Rider ad subdiaconatum, diaconatum et presbyteratum suscipiendum.

19. A Collegio ad Benedictinos Anglos Duaci discessit D. Rich. Savage.

21. Publice in ecclesia coram D. Præside juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Gregorius Hog, hic Wharton, Eboracensis, Joannes Gildon, hic Worsley, Bristoliensis, Robertus Crosse, hic Joannes Wolful, Cestrensis, Thomas Vavasour, Eboracensis.

24. Tornaco reversus est D. Richardus Nicolls sacro presbyteratus ordine insignitus.

30. Tornaco reversi sunt D. Robertus Brathwait et D. Franciscus Rider, sacro presbyteratu initiati.

Per hunc annum Annum * soluta sunt debita 580 flor. 12 pat.

1651

[145] Jan. 1. In festo Circumcisionis Domini, primitias suas celebravit D. Richardus Nicholls.

Eodem die primitias suas cantavit D. Franciscus Rider.

6. Rationes a D. Præside missæ de statu Collegii ad Sacræ Congregationis de propaganda fide.

8. Dominica 1a post Epiphaniam primitias suas cantavit D. Robertus Tolson, alias Brathwait.

10. e Collegio discessit D. Richardus Nichols versus Parisios iter carpens.

23. D. Præses vendidit Georgio Trent bibliopolæ Anglo in usum Dni. Carre Parisiis—350 libros Dni. Mathæi Kellisoni in 1am partem, una cum aliis libris superfluis et nulli usui Collegio, pro quibus omnibus recipiendi sunt mille et quinquaginta floreni.

Febr. 10. Celebravit festum Sti Gulielmi Ducis Aquitaniæ: placentæ, vinum Gallicum, Hispanicum etc. constiterunt 18 flor.—16 pat.

13. e Collegio abiit Symon Tottal, Duacenus, ad habitum Dominicanorum suscipiendum Duaci.

Martii 1a die, Regiæ literæ de privato Consilio Bruxellensi ad D. Præsidem delatæ hac superscriptione. A Nre. Cher et bien aymè le President et Superieur du Seminaire des Anglois en nre. ville de Douay. Intus hoc modo.

Par le Roy.

Cher et Bien aymè, nous vous depeschons ceste a fin que vous rendiez incontinent en ceste ville, et icy estant avisé vous vous addresserez a Nre Secretaire de Guerre, qui vous declarera

* Thus in the original.

ce que luy avons donnè en charge de vous dire a nre. part. Atant cher et bien aymè nre bon dieu vous ayt en sa guard.

de nre ville de Bruxell quasi hic erat Nomen Secretarii
le 28 Febvrier, 1651, cito. Consilii Privati.

[146] Martii 4. Equis conductis D. Præses et D. Dr Daniel cum famulo Jacobo le Symon hinc profecti sunt versus Bruxellas.

9. A Collegio discessit versus Bruxellas Augustinus Belson hic Clifford, post studium philosophiæ cursus exactum.

10. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Mauritius Thril,* hic Web, de Leusom in comitatu Sussexiæ et diocesi Cantuariensi.

23. Bruxellis revertitur D. Præses cum D. Daniel postquam Secretarius Consilii Privati in mandatis dedisset D. Præsidi ut ageret cum Rdmo D. Episcopo Chalcedonensi de retrahendo D. Georgium Gage a partibus Regis Portugalliæ, et quod D. Præses in posterum nullum per literas cum D. Gage retineret commercium.

April 8. Jacobus le Symon, famulatum D. Præsidis reliquit et admittitur servus Collegii ad inserviendum ægrotis.

Eodem die admitt[it]ur Gerardus Fennell, Hybernus, in famulum Dni. Præsidis.

April 30. A Parisiis ad Collegium venit D. Carre quondam hic procurator, et cum eo, Monsieur Leonard Bibliopola Parisiensi[s].

6 die hinc abiit versus Antwerpiam.

9. Ex sumptibus D. Carre facta est recreatio in refectorio, dantur artocreæ cum vino, senioribus et sacerdotibus insuper capones assati.

Maii 3 die a Collegio discessit Bruxellas Georgius Ravenscroft, hic Rider, post studium in philosophia finitum et partem hujus anni in theologia.

15. A Collegio discessit in Angliam Anthonius Penny hic Smith, philosophus.

[147] Maii 20. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Thomas Jones, hic Johnson, Wallus, de Kingstone et in parochia ejusdem nominis in comitatu Monumeti et diocesi Landaphiensi.

22 die abiit hinc in Angliam Stephanus Wharton hic Rud, Westmorlandiensis, ob defectum pensionis.

Eodem die etiam abiit in Angliam Franciscus Smith, hic Blaxton, ob defectum pensionis suæ.

23 die continua febri laborans mortuus est Thomas Yonge hic Vavasour.

Eodem die D. Præses recepit literas ab Emtssmo D. Cardinali Caponi, per quas significatur D. Præsidi, quod rationes suæ de

* In the Sussex visitations [1633 ?] (*Harl. Soc.*, liii, 75) is a confused and unsigned pedigree, showing that Thomas Threele of Lewsham [? Lewisham, Kent], by his first wife, Margaret daughter of . . . . , Gifford of London, doctor, had these sons,—(1) John; (2) William; (3) Thomas; (4) Charles; (5) Andrew; (6) Lawrence; (7) Henry; (8) Morrice. Lewis-ham or Lewisom would be in Canterbury diocese as above. Maurice or Morrice Threele may from residence have so described himself; but, as a Sussex man, of the diocese of Chichester, as in the *First Diary*. Mistakes are prevalent however, as *Boxill* and *Boxley* in *Sussex*, probably Bexhill in Sussex and Boxley in Kent.—J.S.H.

statu Collegii in plena Congregatione perlegebantur, et quod D. Præses *jure merito* exemplum ab aliis imitandum esse præbuisset.

26 die publice exhibita sunt carmina parietibus affixa per D. Gulielmum Marsh, magistrum rhetorices, et Magistrum Joannem Hawley, poesios professorem, folia latinorum 260, græcorum vero carminum 31.

Eodem die ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Gulielmus * Canninge hic Fowler, de Foscut in parochia Femington in comitatu Warwicensi.

Eodem die etiam ex Anglia venit Evannus ✝ Messenger, hic Joannes Smithson de parochia Rippon in comitatu Eboraci.

[148] Junii 2° die, theses logicas publice defendebant tempore matutino Nicholaus Tempest hic Wilmot et Gulielmus Messenger, hic Smithson, post prandium Joannes et Carolus Towneley hic Ashton.

3 die Richardus Gildon, hic Worsley, et Philippus Constable, Dno. Joanne Singletono, præside.

11. A Collegio nostro Lisbonensi per Angliam huc venit Carolus Genings hic Newport, filius Anthonii § Genings de Dunmuw in comitatu Essexiæ, logicæ operam daturus, alendus ex sumptibus Collegii.

Eodem die de Lisbona una per Angliam venit huc Gulielmus Gascoigne, hic Meynel , filius Guliel. Gascoigne de Hilton in comitatu Eboracensi ex sumptibus Collegii alendus operamque daturus logicæ.

Eodem die ex Anglia venit Edwardus Lucy filius Henrici Lucy capitanei in comitatu Staffordiensi, natus Gandavi, per sex annos Parisiis apud Benedictinos Anglos, postea in Collegio Anglo Lisbonæ per tres vixit, studio philosophiæ incumbere prætendens.

Julii 10. A Dno. Præside consulitur Doctor Briet utrum Collegium teneatur solvere pensiones suas Benedictinis Recollectis et Carthusianis (ex illo redditu a D. Richardo Irelando fundato quem ex Monte Pietatis Duaceno recipimus) juxta valorem pæcuniarum regium sicut recipimus vel juxta currentem pro tempore. Respondit Collegium teneri solvere juxta valorem regium quemadmodum recipitur, quia capitale fundationis erat monetæ Regiæ et redditus solutus in moneta regia nobis.

Eodem die de eadem materia consulitur D. Fouquier, juris Licentiatus. Respondit, praxim valere in contrarium, videlicet solvendi redditus in moneta currenti.

* Richard Canning of Foxcote in the parish of Ilmington, co. Warwick, æt. 8 in 1619, married Grace daughter of Edward Fowler of St. Thomas' Priory, Stafford, by his second wife, Dorothy daughter of Thomas Eyre of Hassop, co. Derby. They had,—(1) William, in the text; (2) Nicholas; (3) Richard, heir to his father; (4) John, O.P.; (5) and Thomas (*Harl. Soc.*, xii, 225; *Commoners*, iii, 263; J. Gillow's *St. Thomas' Priory*).—J.S.H.

✝ The Messengers were of Fountains Hall in the parish of Ripon.—J.S.H.

§ Anthony son of Richard Jennyns of Dunmow and his wife Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Wiseman of Northend, Saffron-Walden, married Elizabeth daughter of Robert Brooke of Barkway, Royston, Herts., and had,—(1) Richard, æt. 21, 1634; (2) Anthony; (3) John; (4) Robert; (5) Jerome; (6) George; (7) Charles; and four daughters (*Harl. Soc.*, xiii, 428–9).—J.S.H.

Julii 13. Abiit a Collegio prædictus Edwardus Lucy, Bruxellas petens, lassus hic studendo.

[149] Julii 26. A Collegio discessit Mathæus Lockwood, hic Atkinson, e syntaxi, Bruxellas cum intentione pro aliquo tempore illic commorandi.

Eodem die ob defectum valetudinis e Collegio discessit Joannes Draycot, hic Parker, syntaxianus, versus Bruxellas exinde in Angliam.

Eodem die profectus est versus Bruxellas et inde in Angliam Joannes Lockwood, hic Atkinson, grammaticus, ob defectum valetudinis.

Julii 22. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt Guliel. Gascoigne, hic Meynel, Eboracensis, Carolus Genings, hic Newport diœcesis Londinensis, Evannus Messenger hic Joannes Smithson, Eboracensis, Mauritius Thrill hic Webb, Cicestrensis, Gulielmus Canninge, Wigorniensis, et Thomas Jones hic Johnson, Landaffensis in Wallia.

22. Eodem die ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Joannes * Dancastle, 16 annum agens, hic Griffin, filius unicus Joannis Dancastle armigeri, de parochia Binfield in comitatu Berceriæ.

23 die ad Collegium de Lutetia Parisiorum venerunt Thomas Summerset hic Johnson, et Carolus, frater ejus, 2us et 3us filius illustr^{mi} D. Dni. Joannis ✠ Summerset (et Dnæ Mariæ Arundel) de Pantley in comitatu—[*blank*].

30 die ex Gallia per Atrebatum huc venit D. Joannes Davis, quondam in Collegio confessarius ordinarius.

[150] Aug. 7 die examinatur pro missione D. Edwardus Barker, hic Vernalty, per D. Præsidem, assistentibus D. Doctore Daniel, et D. Michaele Genings.

9 die hinc in Angliam discessit D. Edwardus Vernalty senior et præfectus generalis, facultatibus ordinariis munitus, cum potestate benedicendi 1,000 numismata ad communicandas indulgentias, obedientia promissa R^{dmo} D. Episcopo Chalcedonensi et Vicariis ejus in Anglia.

Cum ipso abiit hinc in Angliam D. Joannes Davis ad functionem ibi exercendam, cui D. Præses dono dedit viginta quinque florenos ad supplendam necessitatem suam in itinere suo.

Cum iis eodem die discessit a Collegio, Edwardus Barret, hic Gower, logicus, quia ulterius in animo non habuit studere.

Eodem die ad supplendum locum Præfecti Generalis, dum alius habeatur exeratur D. Franciscus Johnson.

11 die conclusiones theologicas publice defendebant Magister Henricus Vere mane ; post prandium Magister Thomas Dunham, alias Churchhill, tractu de sacramentis : præside D. Michaele Genings.

* John Dancastle of Wellhouse [? Well House in Hampstead-Norris] had,—(1) John, of Welhouse ; (2) Griffin, of the Grange in the parish of Shaw. J. Orlebar Payne shows that the family owned the manor of Binfield in 1717 (*Harl. Soc.*, lvi, 190, 194 ; *Nonjurors*, 7).—J.S.H.

✠ In *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, ix, 127, I was unable to show where Sir John Somerset was seated. By this it seems that Pauntley, Gloucestershire, fills the hiatus.—J.S.H.

21. Hinc abiit in Angliam Carolus Salvin hic Hebron, Dunelmensis, poeta, ob adversam valetudinem.

25 die hinc abiit versus Parisios Edwardus et Thomas Smith, hic Gray, Eboracenses.*

Sept. 2. D. Præses cæpit collica passione et postea calculo laborare ab hoc tempore sensim invalescebat sua infirmitas stomachi usque ad mortem.

[151] Sept. 7. A Collegio discesserunt versus Parisios, Georgius Browne, qui huc venit 26 Julii 1648 ; Gulielmus et Thomas Brooke, qui huc venerunt 7 Sept. 1650, syntaxiani.

14 die ex Anglia venit huc Edwardus Paston ✠, 10um annum agens, hic Evrard, filius 2us Gulielmi Paston, armigeri de Apleton in comitatu Norfolciæ.

27 die ad Collegium ex Anglia venit D. Joannes Morgan annum 23um agens, filius Thomæ Morgan generosi defuncti et Joannæ Smith, de platea Holborniensi in Londino, operam daturus docendi logicam. Literas humaniores, philosophiam et theologiam in Collegio Anglorum Lisbonæ addiscebat, ibique juramentorum alumnorum præstabat, et minoribus ordinibus insigniebatur sacris.

Eodem die venit ad Collegium ex Anglia Mathæus Chamber, de militia Anglicana, operam daturus logicæ, filius Rich. Chamber ministri Protestantici, et Susannæ de Spofforth in comitatu Eboracensi, Londini natus, Cantabrigiæ per aliquot annos educatus.

[*Rest of page blank.*]

[152] 1° die Octobris 1651 aperiuntur scholæ, post sacrum a D. Præside decantatum pro fælici studiorum successu, et exhortationem more consueto a D. Præside singulis in classibus factam ; professores suam cujusque provinciam docendi susceperunt. D. Doctor Daniel professor primarius theologiæ, D. Michael Genings, 2rius, D. Joannes Singleton solus philosophiæ, D. Joannes Morgan solus logices, Magister Joannes Hawley, rhetoricæ et poesios, Magister Edwardus Collington, syntaxios, Magister Joannes Richardson, grammatices et rudimentorum. Confessarius ordinarius præfatus D. Daniel. Extraordinarii, D. Genings et D. Franciscus Johnson, supplens locum Præfecti generalis, dictus D. Johnson, præfectus studiorum dictus D. Joannes Singleton, Catechista, dictus D. Genings.

Octob. 7. Abiit a Collegio Gerardus Fennell famulus D. Præsidis ad Collegium Hybernorum Duacenum.

Eodem die suo loco iterum admittitur Jacobus le Symon, Duacenus, famulus D. Præsidis.

Eodem die ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Robertus Chamber, frater Mathæi, qui venit Sept. 27 proxime elapso, ad logicam studendam.

Eodem die ex Anglia venit Audlæus Butler hic Thomas Audley,

* Elsewhere the Smiths *alias* Gray are described as of co. Durham. They are evidently of the family of Smythe of Eshe, co. Durham; Acton-Burnell, Salop; and Wooton-Wawen, co. Warwick, who have been baronets since 1661, now represented by Sir Walter Smythe.—J.S.H.

✠ He subsequently became President of the College, 1688–1714.

Hybernus, ad syntaxim, filius Theobaldi Butler generosi Hyberni de Callania in comitatu Kilkeniæ.

12 die vocati sunt tres doctores medicinæ, videlicet Doctor Remy, Doctor le Surq, et Doctor le Count, ad simul consultandum de morbo D. Præsidis.

[153] Octobris 13. Abiit a Collegio logicus Edwardus Belson, hic Clifford, petens Bruxellas.

19. Ex Anglia venit ad Collegium Rhetor Joannes Evans, Wallus, 22um annum agens, filius Hugonis Evans et Gueathanæ, mediæ sortis, de parochia Sti. Joannis Evangelistæ in comitatu Brechiniæ, ex contractu admittitur Alumnus pro quingentis florenis.

29. Juramentum professionis fidei præstiterunt D. Joannes Morgan, Londinensis, Mathæus Chamber, Londinensis, Robertus Chamber, Londinensis, Joannes Evans, Wallus Menevensis, Audlæus Butler, hic Tho: Audeley, Hybernus Kilkennensis.

29. De Parisiis ad Collegium venerunt Gulielmus Bloomer hic Greene, 18 annum agens, filius 2us Dni. Joannis * Bloomer Armigeri defuncti et Franciscæ Browne, filiæ illustr^{mi} D. Dni. de Monte acuto de Hardrope in comitatu et diocesi Glocestriæ, ad rhetoricam; et Anthonius Bloomer hic Greene, frater ejus, ad poesim.

Nov. 11 die ex Anglia revertitur Andræas Kniveton alias Whitehall qui abiit Maii 20, 1648, propter defectum valetudinis, logicus.

Dec. 9. Ad Collegium ex Anglia per Hollandiam venit Richardus Russel philosophus (filius Richardi Russel de Bucklandia in Comitatu Berceriæ generosi) vixerat in Collegio Anglo Vlisiponensi per 9 annos.

10. Venit ad Collegium D. Joannes Jowsey, sacerdos, ad conducendum Marmaducem Beckwith hic Thomam Nateby in Angliam.

[154] Dec. 13. A Collegio e syntaxi iter tendens in Angliam discessit Marmadux Beckwith hic Thomas Nateby, sub conductu D. Joannis Jowsey.

Eodem die cum ipsis discessit Nicholaus Tempest, hic Wilmot, philosophus et Collegii alumnus, iter carpens in Angliam ad suam valetudinem recuperandam.

18 die D. Præses testamentum suum condidit, statuitque Collegium hæredem omnium bonorum suorum, post funerales expensas et legata (prout in dicto testamento exprimuntur) soluta, reliquit Collegio (deductis ut supra) in pecuniis hic et in Anglia (ut videre est, Jan. 1, 1653, in rationibus Eximio D. D. Georgio Leyborne tunc præsidi redditis) novies mille octingentos quadraginta duos florenos, cum octodecim assibus. Executorem testamenti constituit Gulielmum Hamerton, cum licentia tradendi totum quod restabat oneris, præsidi venturo. D^{ns} Hydeus reliquit bibliothecam suam ad usum præsidis venturi, etc.

[155] Dec. 22. Longo stomachali morbo laborans moritur D. Gulielmus Hyde, præses.

Eodem die venerunt ex parte Magnifici Rectoris D. Licentiatus

* There is a pedigree of Blomer of Hatherop in the visitation of 1623 (*Harl. Soc.*, xxi, 21). No such connection with the family of the Viscounts Montagu is shown; but would probably be of a later date. It is not, however, given in Burke's *Extinct Peerage*.—J.S.H.

Wariner, fiscallus Universitatis, D. Georgius Honorè, secretarius universitatis et France Bedellus, ad omnes Abacos Cistulas, et riscos D. Hydei nuper Præsidis obsignandos et sigillo universitatis muniendos, jus pretendentes ad hoc faciendum, quia defunctus fuit Doctor Universitatis Duacenæ, sic prædicta obsignarunt cera et prædictum imposuerunt.

24 die circa meridiem depositum D. Hydei nuper Præsidis dignissimi terræ committitur in templo Sti. Jacobi in sacello Beatæ Mariæ Virginis, præsentibus Rectore Magnifico D. Remy et omnibus Doctoribus et officialibus Universitatis cum ingenti concursu civium; concio funebris per Capucinum facta est, chorus totus in circuitu pro more obducitur pannis nigris. Post sepulturam efferuntur panes cum vino omnibus invitatis juxta consuetudinem universitatis. Omnes expensæ funeris solutæ sunt ab executore, et marmor sepulchro Præsidis defuncti, impositum est 2 die Dec., 1653, cum inscriptione, sicut ibidem appareat legenti.

26. Comparuit per citationem Guliel: Hamerton executor testamenti dicti D. Hydei defuncti, coram Rectore Magnifico, Doctore Remy, et suo assessore Doctore Briet, et suscepit executionem dicti testamenti.

27. Hora prima post prandium ad Collegium reversi sunt prædicti officiales universitatis, videlicet fiscallus, secretarius, et Bedellus ad auferandum sigillum cistis, etc., impositum, et conficiendum inventarium omnium bonorum D. Hydei, defuncti; et insumpserunt hoc efficiendo circiter 4 horas, postea bis vel ter redierunt sed nihil fecerunt; pro suis autem vacationibus exegerunt 153 florenos monetæ Regiæ quæ summa in moneta currenti tunc temporis perveniebat ad plus quam 200 florenos sicut videre est in taxatione Febr. 28 sequenti.

[1652]

Jan. 1. Jacobus le Symon factus est servus valetudinarii qui fuit famulus Præsidis defuncti.

Jan. 14. Redierunt officiales prædicti et hac vice ostenderunt parvam chartulam 8 vel 10 linearum, in qua scriptam est prædictam summam sibi deberi, sine subsignatione, sine aliqua authoritate et forma taxationis, sineque omni mentione facta de particularibus ex quibus talis summa accresceret. Unde executor humaniter ab ipsis petebat ut omnia particularia ad longum in scriptis traderent et ab ipsis subsignata, dicens hoc sibi necessarium esse, quia rationem de his cæterisque aliis præsidi venturo redditurus esset; quod promittentes abierunt.

[156] Jan. 15. Theses publice defendebant de octo libris physicorum, Henricus Holden, Lancastrensis, et Richardus Brathwait, hic Tolson, Carleolensis, D. Joanne Singletono præside.

23. D. Doctor Daniel admisit Thomam Berry, qui ad Collegium venit Nov. 16, 1647, inter commensales Collegii, hac conditione ut in musica et quocumque in posterum idoneus evadat, Collegio inserviret, quamdiu exigatur ab ipso.

Feb. 8 die ad Collegium delatæ sunt literæ a superioribus Cleri Anglicani missæ ad seniores, hac inscriptione: Dilectis fratribus nostris, senioribus Collegii Duaceni, per quas significabant quod cupiebant D. Daniel supplere locum Præsidis usque dum alius a S^{tmo} Dno. Papa constitueretur, et quod prædicto D. Daniel interim solveretur pensio ordinaria Præsidis, videlicet 200 flor. per annum. Præfatæ literæ datæ erant

Londini, Jan. 23,
1652. Hoc modo signatæ:

Henricus Mettham.	Georgius Fisher.
Franciscus Hoard.	Gulil. Harrison.
	Petrus Peterson.
	Georgius Warham.

13. A Collegio in Angliam discessit Gulielmus Timperley hic Haire, logicus.

16. Ad Collegium redierunt prædicti officiales Universitatis, afferentes omnia particularia taxationis, pro suis vacationibus in conficiendo prædicto inventario, scripta in duobus foliis sed ratione cartæ tam vilis tamque obliteratæ scriptionis, non legenda; deinde non subscripserant nomina sua, quemadmodum ab ipsis desideratum fuit. His visis prædictus executor summopere rogavit, ut omnia traderent in bona charta nitide conscripta, suisque nominibus in calce suppositis; unde conquesti sunt de dilatione solutionis suorum salariorum, nihilominus promittentes hoc effectum dare iterum abierunt.

17. Ad Collegium venit Anthonius Knowles quem huc misit D. Comes de Andover Bruxellis.

Feb. 26 venit ad Collegium Philippus Giles, Duacenus, ad munus janitoris subeundum, loco Gulielmi Craftes, qui ægrotabat.

[157] Feb. 28 iterum ad Collegium venerunt prædicti officiales universitatis, vdzt fiscallus, secretarius et Bedellus adferentes omnia particularia taxationis prædictæ in bona charta nitide conscripta cum suis nominibus in calce appositis, in manus præfati executoris tradiderunt, urgentes præsentem solutionem, quam ipse nec recusabat, nec promittebat, sed humiliter rogabat quatenus ipsi dignarent habere patientiam per aliquot dies, usque dum ipse acquisisset pæcunias talis speciei, quæ minus cederet in damnum Collegii (quia tunc temporis multum interesset inter unam et aliam pæcuniæ speciem solvendam juxta valorem regium, propter majorem valorem arbitrarie sine regis consensu a populo introductum) hoc ægre ferentes abierunt; et vesperi ad Collegium promotorem universitatis cum duobus satellitibus habentem chyrographum Rectoris sigillo munitum, ad prædictas pecunias vi extorquendas, miserunt, et in mandatis dederunt a Collegio sine pæcuniis predictis non discedere: tamen Rector post 3 horas ipsos revocabat affirmans sæpissime D. Doctori Daniel et D. Singletono, his verbis, *me plane nesciente totum hoc fecerunt, nec taxationem approbavi, nec vidi, sed Fiscallus vel secretarius aliud prætendens abstulit sigillum hac de re me plane inconsulto.*

Postridie executor cum consensu et approbatione Doctoris Daniel aliorumque seniorum per Notarium Apostolicum factam interjecit appellationem ad illust^{mum} D. Bichum internuntium Apostolicum Bruxellis.

Martii 1 venit ad Collegium ex Anglia D. Thomas Thirkil ad munus Præfecti Generalis obeundum.

Martii 3. Mittitur Quintinus Angraffe lixa ad deferendam appellationem prædictam Bruxellas.

5 die officiales universitatis executorem quæsitabant ipsum incarcerare minitantes.

6 die præfatus executor a Collegio discessit per Insulas versus Bruxellas ad obtinendam a Consilio privato protectionem Regiam pro semetipso et Collegio, ne universitas aliquod violentius intentaret, dum causa in curia Privati Consilii ageretur.

6 juxta ordinem D. Doctoris Daniel reliquorumque seniorum Collegii eodem die discessit a Collegio iter tendens Neoportum Magister Rich: More, ad consultandum D. Edmundum Irelandum avunculum suum, de sua sufficentia ad sacros ordines suscipiendos; quia minus idoneus hic a senioribus judicabatur.

[158] Martii 6 die etiam Gulielmus Craftes condidit testamentum suum, et ex duobus millibus florenorum, quos illi Collegium debebat legavit Anglis Monialibus Lovanii 400 flor. Anglis Monialibus Brugis 500, Jesuitis Anglis Sti. Audomari 100 flor. reliquum Collegio sicut testamentum inspicienti patebit; executorem Doctorem Daniel constituit.

8 die Guliel: Craftes gangræna laborans pes abscinditur.

10 die cœpit D. Thirkill exercere munus Præfecti Generalis senior, loco D. Francisci Johnson illud relinquentis.

11 die Gulielmus Craftes excessit e vivis; quia servus Collegii non esset D. Daniel ad magistratus misit, ut ipsum ab universitate defenderet; scabini miserunt officialem suum, qui pro more cistas defuncti obsignavit et sigillo magistratuum munivit. Postea venerunt officiales universitatis prætendentes jus obsignandi et sigillandi prædicta, Collegio minitantes mulctas quia non admitterentur exercere suam prætensam authoritatem.

Eodem die Bruxellis revertitur Quintinus Angraffe lixa cum prohibitione, jubente ne quid contra D. Hamerton vel Collegium intentet universitas lite pendente, sub pœna 100 ducatorum et excommunicationis.

12 die inter nonam et decimam horam mane sepelitur Gulielmus Craftes, in ecclesia Sti. Jacobi.

Eodem hinc discesserunt in Angliam ob adversam valetudinem, Gulielmus Smithson, philosophus, qui huc venit Nov. 27, 1648, et Joannes, frater ipsius syntaxianus qui huc venit May 26, 1651.

Martii 24. Per Antwerpiam ex Anglia venit Rich: Allibond, 16um annum agens, hic Petrus Ford, filius 2us Jobi Allibond, generosi, et Margaretæ Chamber protestantium; natus est in parochia Spawforth in comitatu Eboraci.

April 2 die Rector Magnificus et consilium Universitatis comparere

citaverunt D. Daniel et reliquos seniores et adducere infra 3 dies omnes studiosios immatriculationem subire coram Rectore, sub pœna 8 flor. per capita singula.

April 3 hinc in Angliam abiit Josephus Creswell, qui huc venit Junii 28, 1648.

[159] April 6. E Collegio discessit Richardus Tolson in Angliam iter carpens per Antwerpiam; ipse ad Collegium venit Julii 19, 1648.

7 die dimittitur Jacobus le Symon ad sibi providendum in civitate Duacena cum permissione redeundi ad prandium pro 15 diebus vel 3 septimanis dum servitium quærat alibi.

16 die D. Hamerton mane hora 8 exhibuit petitionem Collegii (ad protectionem regiam implorandam) illust^{mo} D. D. Wacktendoncke, Vicepræsidi Consilii Privati, et ante horam 11^{am} matutinam, decretum est a Consilio emanare statim prohibitionem universi[ta]ti, et in registris relatum. Postridie literæ regiæ clausæ mittuntur universitati in hunc modum Gallice scriptæ.

Par le Roy.

Venerable chers et bien aymez nous vous envoyons avec ceste, la requeste a nous presenteè de la part des Superieurs et estudiants entretenus au College des Anglois en Nre. Ville et Universitè de Douay, affin de la veoir avec les pieces y attachees, et advertir ceux de nre. counseil privè ce qu'est de plaints y contenu, endedans le mois de la reception de ceste pendant lequel seront tenues en surceance toutes les executions et poursuites mentionneès par la mesme requeste. Atant Venerable Chers et bien aymez Notre Signeur Dieu vous ayt en sa guard.

De Bruxelles le 16 d'Avril 1652.

Signè

Il. Comte.

La superscription—

A Ven^{ble} nos chers et bien aymes le Recteur et Counseil de Notre Université de Douay.

Hoc tam cito obtentum et expeditum fuit mediantibus literis R^{di} D. Patris Rudisendi ex parte Collegii ad illustr^{mum} D. Archiepiscopum Mechliniensem datas.

22. Hæ litteræ clausæ traditæ sunt in manus Rectoris Magnifici per Joannem de Gouy Lictorem regium Duacenum, unde procella adversariorum in plenam malatiam* transformatur.

[160] April 26 ex Anglia venit ad Collegium magister Edwardus Whalle hic Robinson, filius Thomæ Whalle, nobilis et Philippæ†

* So written for "malitiam."

† Edward Brampton of Brampton, and his wife Joan daughter of Christopher Daubeney of Sharrington, both died in 1622. He was succeeded successively by the last remaining of his six sons,—Charles and Edward, who both dying without issue, their two sisters became coheiresses. The younger, Alice, married —— Bray. The elder, Philippa, married Thomas Whall of Catton near Norwich, and Middeton near Lynn as above. These had, Augustine Whall, who married Margaret daughter of Philip Paris (or Parris) of Pudding-Norton near Fakenham, by his wife Magdalen daughter of Charles Waldegrave of Stanninghall, Suffolk. Augustine Whall had sons, Augustine and Charles, Benedictines at Lamspring (Weldon only gives Dom. George

Brampton Catholicorum, de Midletonia in comitatu Norfolciensi; præfatus Edwardus a 12 et amplius annis a Collegio in Angliam, theologus tertii anni ad valetudinem suam recuperandam [discessit].

Eodem tempore et die venerunt nepotes predicti Edwardi* Whalle, Gulielmus Whalle, hic Thomas Robinson, et Carolus Whalle hic Robinson, fratres parentibus Catholicis orti, et in fide Catholica a primis annis instructi: patris eorum nomen Augustinus Whalle, de Midletonia in comitatu Norfolciæ generosus, matris vero Margareta Paris.

Maii 1 die e Collegio in Angliam discessit Philippus Constable (qui huc venit Junii 9, 1648) philosophus: avocatus erat occasione mortis sui fratris majoris natu.

Eodem die in Angliam hinc abiit Edwardus Hunt, poeta, qui huc accessit Julii 27, 1649.

May 5. Constituitur magister Edwardus Robinson præceptor syntaxios loco magistri Edwardi Collington, qui exinde cœpit frequentare classem theologicam.

18. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit ad syntaxim Edwardus☩ Elrington, hic Lutton, 14 annum agens, filius natu maximus Rodulphi Elrington, aquarum distillatarum mercatoris, et Franciscæ Tomson, Catholicorum Londini in Longe Acre habitantium, ubi Edwardus natus et ab infantia in fide Catholica educatus.

[161] May 27. Affiguntur Carmina parietibus loco ordinario publice legenda magistro Rhetorices et poesios magistro Joanne Hawley, folia latine 172. Græce scripta 30.

Maii 29. Hinc discessit Edwardus Tildsley hic Ley, rhetor, qui venit ad Collegium 27 Julii, 1649, cum animo revertendi ad logicam post negotia sua transacta.

Junii 8. Ex Anglia ad [Collegium] accessit Albanus Draycot hic Parker, 18um annum agens, filius 7us Edwardi § Draycot, generosi e vivis excessi, et Elinoræ, Catholicæ, habitantis in parochia Bangor in comitatu Denbiensi. Præfatus Albanus natus est in comitatu Salopiæ, et in fide Catholica ab ineunte ætate instructus.

Whall in 1666), and Philippa. The Brampton estates having been alienated, Alice Bray, then a widow, and her nephew Augustine Whall, desired the owner to use the family arms as a memento of the family settled there since the time of William Rufus (Bloomfield's *History of Norfolk*, i, 435, 6; vii, 116; *Harl. Soc.*, xxxii, 49–51, 214). —J.S.H.

* See the previous note.

☩ As Ralph Eldrington of St. Giles's in the Fields, distiller, he and his wife Frances appear as recusants 4 Dec. 1640 (*Midx. Records*, iii, 149).—J.S.H.

§ John Draycote of Paynsley, Staffs., married Elizabeth daughter of Edward ap Llewellyn *alias* Hosyer of Preston-Gobalds or Gubbals, Salop, and had,—Philip, his heir, *ob.v.p.*; George; Richard; and *Albion* (*sic*). Philip Draycote married firstly Catharine daughter of Edward Basset of Fledborough, Notts. His second wife was Anne daughter of Edward Norris of Speke, Lancs., and widow of Sir Thomas Butler of Beausy or Bewsy, near Warrington. She bore him,—Edward, who seems to be the one in the text, having the son Alban named after an uncle; Margaret, and Anne. Mr. John W. Clay, F.S.A., editor of the *Familiæ Minorum Gentium*, identifies their son with the Edward Draycot, a recusant, of Shrewsbury, assessed on 20 shillings lands, 19 June 1641 (*Wm. Salt Soc. Visit. Staffs.*, 111; *Harl. Soc.*, xxviii, 261; xl, 1254).—J.S.H.

Junii 14. E Collegio discessit Mauritius Webbe alias Thrill recte in Angliam proficiscens ob ingravescentem quotidie calculi morbum; ipse ad Collegium venit 10 Martii 1651.

Junii 25. Theses logicas propugnabant publice Henricus Howell, Gregorius Wharton, Mathæus Chamber, Wm Meynell, Charles Newport, Robert Worsley; sub D. Joanne Morgano.

Julii 2. Abiit in Angliam Carolus Johnson (oculorum morbo laborans) sub conductu magistri Thomæ Dunham, theologi 4 anni.

3 die hinc profectus est magister Henricus Vere, Gandavum versus, cum parentibus aliquamdiu commorari, quia ipse finiisset 4 annos in theologia et non erat potestas in Collegio præsentandi ad sacros ordines.

Julii 6 die totam philosophiam solus defendebat Richardus Gildon hic Worsley sub D. Joanne Singleton.

Julii 10 die hinc discessit Richardus Gildon, hic Worsley, in Angliam post universam philosophiam ab ipso cum magno applausu publice propugnatam.

10 die * abiit in missionem Angliæ D. Marsh, postquam docuit hic rhetoricam et per unum annum cum dimidio theologiæ operam dedit. Ipse huc venit Maii 18, 1649.

Eodem die abiit in missionem D. Franciscus Rider post 4 annos in studio theologiæ exactos.

Julii 11. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit 2^a vice Joannes Lockwood hic Atkinson qui infirmitate pectoris laborans abiit hinc in Angliam Julii 16, 1651.

12 totam philosophiam defendebat mane Henricus Holden, post prandium Joannes Ashton.

13 die mane defendebat Carolus Ashton sub D. Joanne Singleton.

13 die ex Anglia venerunt ad Collegium Jacobus Thwaits, hic Smith, 15 annum agens, filius natu maximus Joannis Thwaits armigeri et Luciæ Smith, de Longe Marston in comitatu Eboraci, et Carolus et Franciscus Thwaits, fratres Jacobi prædicti.

[162] Julii 13. Eodem die venit ad Collegium Johannes Brathwayt hic Tolson, filius 4us Richardi Brathwayt, armigeri, schismatici de parochia Strickland in comitatu Westmorlandiæ et diocœsi Carleolensi, 23um annum agens ad rudimenta, relicta militia Anglicana in qua pro rege multa passus est in carceribus, etc.

19. Ex Anglia venit ad Collegium Joannes Gascoigne grammaticus, 16 annum agens (filius 4us D. Thomæ Gascoigne, Baronetti, et Annæ Simons, Catholicorum de Barnebowe in parochia Baricke et comitatu Eboraci) ab infantia in disciplina Catholica educatus.

Julii 20 die eximius D. D^{ns} Georgius Leyborne recepit patentes suas de $Emtss^{mo}$ D. Cardinali Barberino Protectore, per quas constitutus est Præses Collegii Anglorum Duaceni.

31 die hinc abiit in Angliam Joannes Stitch hic Saunders, non proficiens.

* This entry is written at the bottom of the page, its place in the text being indicated by the words, "*10 die abiit in missionem Angliæ etc. ut infra.*"

Eodem die ex Anglia reversus magister Thomas Dunham, qui ad conducendum Carolum Johnson abiit Julii 2, 1652.

Eodem die secunda vice ex Anglia venit Nicholaus Tempest hic Wilmot, qui infirmus discessit Dec. 13, 1651.

Eodem vero die ex Anglia venit huc Joannes Yeatman, hic Cantrill, ad rudimenta (filius unicus Joannis Yeatman generosi et Annæ Cantril Catholicorum, de parochia Abingdon in comitatu Berceriæ) 17um annum agens, hucusque in fidei Catholicæ rudimentis non instructus.

Aug. 16. Ad Collegium venit ex Anglia Gulielmus Coldham hic Barnes, 18um annum agens, grammaticus, filius unicus Gulielmi Coldham *, generosi, et Mariæ Gage Catholicorum, habitantium in parochia Stedham in comitatu Sussexiæ, ubi præfatus Gulielmus Barnes natus, et ab infantia sua in fide Catholica instructus erat.

[163] Aug. 16. Eodem die ex Anglia ad Collegium accessit Thomas Henslowe (hic Wm Tomson) 17um annum agens ad grammaticam, filius unicus Thomæ Henslowe generosi Catholici, et Annæ Windall defunctæ de parochia Burhant in comitatu Hamptoniæ, ubi natus erat, in fide Catholica hactenus non instructus.

18 die hinc recta in Angliam abiit Audleus Butler hic Thomas Audley, syntaxianus, qui venit Oct. 7, 1651, propter defectum valetudinis.

Sept. 7. e Collegio discessit Philippus Giles, Duacenus, janitor non bene patiens disciplinam Collegii de jejunio feriæ 6^{ae} et ejusmodi.

Sept. 24. E Collegio discessit Thomas Jones, Wallus, hic Johnson, e syntaxi, qui ad Collegium venit Maii 20, 1651.

Octobris 1° die post missam a D. Daniel pro more decantatam pro felici studiorum successu, omnes studiosi præsentibus senioribus in classem theologiæ convenerunt; quos D. Daniel alloquutus brevi sermone ostendit, durante absentia Præsidis omnia non posse de scholis, quæ oportuit statui; sed sperare magistros hic nominatos, interim alacriter munus suum subituros. Professor 1^{arius} theologiæ D. Daniel de sacramentis pœnitentiæ, ordinis, extremæ unctionis et matrimonii, 2^{rius} D. Michael Genings in tractatu de fide, spe et charitate. Dictata philosophiæ Dni. Morgan prælegit D. Joannes Singleton, dum aliquid hac de re, etc., a D. Præside in Anglia decernatur, magister logicæ D. Joannes Morgan, magister poesios magister Edwardus Robinson, magister syntaxios magister Joannes Richardson, grammaticæ magister Thomas Dunham, professor linguæ græcæ magister Joannes Howley, qui etiam frequentaturus est classem logicorum. Confessarius ordinarius D. Daniel, extraordinarii D. Genings et D. Franciscus Johnson. Præfectus Generalis, D. Thomas Thirkill; præfectus studiorum prædictus D. Singleton. Catechista ordinarius præfatus D. Genings.

* William Coldham, the father, is described at the Sussex Visitation 1634 as 26 years of age, his wife being Mary daughter of John Gage of Croydon (i.e. Haling Manor), whose second wife was the widow Barnes Anne (see Appendix C; and *Harl. Soc.*, liii, 189).—J.S.H.

6. E Parisiis per Atrebatum huc venerunt Robertus et Valentinus Knightly, hic Parker filius 1us et 2us Roberti* Knightley armigeri, de Offchurch in comitatu Warwicensi, ab infantia sua in fide Catholica instructi et educati sunt.

29. Ad Collegium rediit magister Vere, qui abiit Julii 3, 1652.

Nov. 12 hinc discessit D. Joannes Singleton, in Angliam.

[163]☩ Nov. 19 die cum venia Dni Præsidis præfecturam et Collegium reliquit D. Thomas Thirkill in Angliam tendens, cujus loco Præfectus generalis suffectus est per literas Dni. Præsidis, D. Franciscus Johnson.

Nov. 22 die ex Anglia venit Edmundus Perkins hic More, 16 annum agens, § ad poesim, filius natus maximus Edmundi Perkins, et Janæ Kennion, Catholicorum, de villa quæ vulgo vocatur Brooke in Comitatu Southaptoniæ, ab ineunte ætate principiis fidei Catholicæ imbutus est.

Eodem die venit huc D. Carolus Williams, Wallus, sacerdos, filius Thomæ Williams, schismatici de Monmothia ; hic Carolus ad fidem Catholicam conversus et in literis in Monmothia educatus, studendi gratia missus est Lisbonam, ubi in Collegio Anglorum literas humaniores una cum logica addiscebat, tunc factus sacerdos in Angliam in missione Lisbona discessit ob inopiam Collegii, huc accedens ad philosophiam et theologiam audire, et iterum postquam idoneus est factus in Angliam redire, sub pensione 250 flor. per annum.

23. Ad Collegium venit Joannes Basset hic Stansby 12um annum agens, (ex Anglia solvens captus est ab Hollandis sic per Midleburgan et Flishingam huc venit spoliatus) filius unicus Anthonii Basset¶ pharmocopolæ Londinensis et Mariæ Cobs de platea Strand in parochia Sti. Martini, ubi præfatus Joannes natus et ab infantia in fide Catholica instructus est ab utroque parente Catholico.

Dec. 30 die ex Anglia hora sexta vesperi ad Collegium venit eximius D. Georgius Leyborne, Collegii præses, cui in Aulam intrato pro more leguntur et exhibentur carmina congratulatoria magnum omnium exprimentia gaudium. His peractis, a D. Præside brevi habita oratione, dimittuntur scholastici.

Eodem tempore cum D. Præside rediit Dns Joannes Singleton ad incœptum munus prælegendi dictata logicæ D. Morgani continuandum, quod reliquit Nov. 12, proxime discedens in Angliam.

[164] Dec. 30. Eodem die ex Anglia etiam cum D. Præside

* Robert Knightley of Offchurch-Bury, who married Anne daughter of Sir John Pettous of Norwich, at the visitation of 1619 only names his son John, æt. 8 ; Edward *ob. inf.;* and Bridget. His arms, consisting of twenty-three grand-quarterings, is given (*Harl. Soc.*, xii, 401).—J.S.H.

☩ This is the second page so numbered.

§ The figure has been altered. Possibly it should read 18.

¶ Anthony Bassett of St. Martin's in the Fields, apothecary, and [? Frances] his wife appear as recusants 4 Dec. 1640. He was convicted as such 5 May 1641 (*Midx. Records*, iii, 151, 156). Perhaps he is the same, as *yeoman*, 15 March 1674 (*Ibid.*, iv, 52).—J.S.H.

rediit,* ut munus Præfecti Generalis, quod Nov. 19 reliquit, iterum subeat.

Eodem die cum predictis rediit ad logicam Edwardus Ley, qui e Collegio discessit Maii 29, ultimo.

Eodem die venit cum prædictis Jobus Allibond hic Joannes Ford, 14 annum agens, filius tertius Jobi Allibond, generosi et Margaretæ Chamber, protestantium, de parochia Spaworth in comitatu Eboraci, grammaticus, nuper in fide Catholica instructus.

Eodem die venit cum D. Præside, famulus suus, qui vocatur Anthonius Harris, ad logicam.

1653

Jan. 1. Per rationes 1 die Jan. datas 1653, et in manus Domini Præsidis traditas, constat, quod a 17 die Sept. 1646, quo tempore D. Gulielmus Hydæus factus est Præses, status Collegii (habita ratione debitorum solutorum, provisionum intra Collegium repositarum, et pæcuniæ presentis, quæ præ manibus videbatur) spatio sex annorum auctus sit per quadraginta duo mille ducentos septingentos† septuaginta novem florenos sicut prædictas rationes inspicienti in particulari comparebit. Ut hic debent inseri ad longum.

Jan. 7. a D. Præside suffectus est (ad docendam grammaticam) magister Henricus Vere, loco magistri Thomæ Dunham.

Jan. 10. Ad Collegium venit Bedellus universitatis missus a Rectore et consilio, jubere quod 13 Jan. professores omnes Collegii compareant coram præfato Rectore, et juramentum præstent nil docendi contra fidem aut bonos mores; hoc recusatur et querela Bruxellis missa est 21 die Jan. sequente.

13 die mane in schedulis summa diligentia et arte depictis, et carmina Anglice Wallice, Latine, et Græce conscripta affiguntur super pannum viridem, in circuitum Collegii Ambulacri; ubi omnes pro viribus exprimebant sua gaudia de adventu D. Præsidis.

Post prandium a magistro Edwardo Robinson exhibetur Dramma in adventu D. Præsidis, qua potuit arte præparatum: in fine Drammatis prodeunt tripudiatores depictos characteres in manibus portantes, qui post aliquos in tripudio motus ob oculos spectatorum ostendunt characteres conficientes anagramma nominis D. Præsidis, et sic pro diversis vicibus durante tripudio, pro vario characterum situ, varia ostenderunt anagrammata, magna cum dexteritate et artificio peracta.

[165] Jan. 14. Coram omnibus studiosis, etc., in aulam convocatis leguntur patentes D. Præsidis.

Eodem die iterum munus præfecti generalis subiit D. Thomas Thirkill loco D. Francisci Johnson.

15 die a Collegio discessit Joannes Lockwood hic Atkinson syntaxianus ob debilitatem pectoris: qui huc venit Julii 11, proxime elapso.

* Name omitted, but a previous entry shows that it refers to Thomas Thirkill.

† This is probably an uncancelled mistake.

Febr. 19. Theses publice defendebant de 8 libris physicorum Nicolaus Tempest, hic Wilmot, et Henricus Trafford, hic Howell, præside D. Joanne Morgan.

Feb. 20. Abiit hinc in Angliam Gulielmus Waynman hic Menerell, syntaxianus, qui huc venit 26 Julii, 1648.

Martii 5. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt magister Edward Whalle, Norwicensis, hic Robinson, Mathæus et Robertus Chamber, Eboracenses.

Martii 5 die examinantur pro ordinibus suscipiendis magister Edwardus Whall, hic theologus 4ti anni, magister Thomas Roudon, hic Feasby, 2 anni, magister Thomas Churchhil hic Dunham, theologus 4 anni completi, Edwardus Kynne hic Collington, theologus 1 anni, magister Henricus Vere, theologus 4 anni completi, Mathæus et Robertus Chamber, philosophi.

6 die præfati mittuntur Cameracum presentatione ad sacros ordines muniti.

7 die Magister Robinson, Dunham, Vere * et Mathæus et Robertus Chamber, minores ordines susceperunt Cameraci.

8 die Sabbato omnes subdiaconatum susceperunt.

9 die Dominica diaconatum susceperunt.

12 in festo Sti Gregorii omnes sacro presbyteratu insigniuntur.

13. Reversi sunt omnes supradicti septem, sacerdotes.

[166] Martii 14. Ex Anglia ad logicam revertitur Mauritius Webbe, qui infirmus abiit Junii 14, proxime elapso.

16 die Dominica 3a quadragesimæ primitias suas cantavit D. Thomas Rouden hic Feasby, hora 10a.

23. Dominica 4a quadragesimæ tempore communis sacri, primitias suas celebravit D. Edwardus Kinne hic Collington ; hora 10a eodem mane primitias suas cantavit, D. Thomas Churchhill hic Dunham.

25 die in Festo Annuntiationis B. Mariæ Virginis tempore communis sacri primitias suas D. Henricus Vere, hora 10a eodem mane primitias suas cantavit D. Edwardus Whalle, hic Robinson.

30. Dominica 5 quadragesimæ de Passione Domini tempore communis sacri, suas primitias celebravit D. Robertus Chamber, eodem mane hora 10a primitias suas cantavit D. Mathæus Chamber.

Eodem die vesperi ad Collegium ex Anglia venerunt ad syntaxim fratres, Henricus Carne, 16 annum agens, et Carolus, 15 annum agens, filius 4us et 5us Gulielmi Carne defuncti, armigeri, et Janæ Thomas, Catholicæ, de parochia Nach in comitatu Glamorganiæ, ab anno tantum in fide Catholica instructi sunt.

[167] Aprilis 10. Ad Collegium 2° rediit ex Anglia Thomas Smith, hic Gray, qui 1° venit huc Aug. 23, 1650.

Eodem die venit ad Collegium ex Anglia Ludovicus Slyne, 20um annum agens, admissus sartor Collegii.

13 die Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Robertus Lambert, pater ejus Nicolaus Lambert, Catholicus defunctus generosus ; mater

* This is probably an error, as Vere had received the Minor Orders 10 Nov. 1649.

vero hæretica, natus Bedfordiæ, educatus in comitatu Eboracensi, operam dedit militiæ in Anglia, incarceratus pro fide Catholica per sex decem menses, 24 annum agens, huc venit ad poesim.

Maii 1 die mittitur in messem Anglicanam D. Thomas Churchill, hic Dunham post studium 4 annorum in theologia scholastica absolutum, facultatibus ordinariis munitus; docuerat grammaticam per tres menses.

Eodem die hinc discessit in Angliam D. Edwardus Kynne hic Collington sacerdos, post annum cum dimidio in studio theologia scholastica absolutum (docuerat rudimenta et grammaticam per annum; syntaxim vero per sex menses) facultatibus ordinariis munitis.*

Eodem die mittuntur in Anglicanam messem D. D. Mathæus et Robertus Chamber sacerdotes (qui ad logicam huc venerunt Sept. 27 et Oct. 7, 1651) facultatibus ordinariis muniti, et ob defectum salutis et necessitatem Collegii nondum philosophiæ cursu absoluto, nullaque studii theologiæ opera dedita, in missionem destinantur.

[168] Maii 1 die eodem hinc proficiscitur in Angliam Magister Joannes Towneley hic Ashton, theologus 1 anni qui huc venit Aug. 6, 1649.

Eodem die in Angliam discessit Edmundus Perkins, hic More, poeta (ob defectum valetudinis) qui huc venit Nov. 22, 1652.

3. Hinc proficiscitur versus Bruxellas, D. Præses, D. Hamerton et famulus D. Præsidis, ad negotiandum processum contra universitatem.

23. Reversus est D. Hamerton.

26 die in festo S^ti^ Augustini pro consuetudine affiguntur carmina parietibus Collegii publice legenda, magistro poesios D. Edwardo Robinson: folia 150 latine, 18 græce conscripta habentur.

28 die ex Anglia venit Anthonius Thorold hic Benson (filius tertius D. Roberti✠ Thorold equitis aurati in comitatu Lincolniensi) literas humaniores apud Jesuitas Anglos Audomari didicerat, postea Roman proficiscens logicæ per sex menses studuit: ab infantia fide Catholica instructus est.

Junii 4. Juramentum professionis fidei præstitit Magister Russell, Sarisburiensis, et etiam juramentum alumnorum eodem tempore.

Eodem die juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Carolus Genings, hic Newport, Londinensis, Andræas Whythall, hic Kniveton Coventriensis, Henricus Trafford, hic Howell, Cestrensis, Gulielmus Gascoigne hic Meynel, Eboracensis.

Junii 5. Mittuntur Cameracum ad minores ordines Magister Henricus Holden, Gregorius Wharton, Carolus Newport, Robertus Worsley, Andræas Kniveton, Henricus Howell, Wm Meynel.

* "munitis"; thus in the original for "munitus."

✠ Sir Robert Thorold of Hough on the Hill, knighted 1 June 1641, and raised to a baronetcy three years later. He married Catharine daughter of Henry Roper, second Lord Teynham, and had,—Sir Robert, second baronet; Anthony; John; and Edward (Walter C. Metcalfe's *Knights*, 196; *Harl. Soc.*, lii, 981).—J.S.H.

Junii 5. Præmisso examine mittuntur Cameracum Magister Joannes Wats hic Richardson et Magister Richardus Russell, ad sacros ordines suscipiendos.

6, feria 6 quatuor temporum, Magister Russell Cameraci minores ordines suscepit.

7. Sabbato uterque subdiaconatum, et die Dominico diaconatum susceperunt.

7. Eodem die reversi sunt Cameraco minoribus ordinibus insigniti, Magistri Henricus Holden, Gregorius Wharton, Carolus Newport, Robertus Worsley, Andræas Kniveton, Henricus Howell, Gulielmus Meynell.

Junii 8 die ex Anglia ad Collegium venerunt ad rudimenta, Gulielmus Cobs, hic Bedingfield et frater ejus, Henricus 11um et 13um annum agentes, (filius secundus et tertius Gulielmi Cobs armigeri et Elizabethæ Bedingfield, Catholicorum de Sandringham in comitatu Norfolciensi et diocesi Norvicensi): in fide Catholica ab infantia instructi sunt.

12. Reversus est D. Præses, Bruxellis, per Valencenas cum famulo suo.

Eodem die cum prædictis venit ad rudimenta Thomas Short, hic Peregrine, 10 annum agens (filius unicus Peregrini Short, Doctoris Medicinæ, et Janæ uxoris ejus, Catholicorum, de Castle Acre in comitatu Norfolciensi et diocesi Norvicensi) in fide Catholica ab ineunte ætate instructus.

12 die, in Festo Corporis Christi, Magister Joannes Richardson solus presbyteratum suscepit.

13. Cameraco reversi sunt presbyter D Richardson, diaconus Magister Russel.

15 die abiit hinc ad Anglo Benedictinos Duacenos (quia ad Remigialia hic non incipitur logica) Anthonius Benson, qui huc venit Maii 28 die proxime elapso.

21. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venerunt Richardus et Henricus Conquest, hic Houghton, ad rudimenta, 18 et 13 annum agentes, filius 2us et 3us Richardi Conquest armigeri et Elizabethæ * Thimbleby, Catholicorum, de Houghton-Conquest in comitatu Bedfordiensi.

[169] Junii 22. Die Dominica primitias suas cantavit D. Joannes Wats hic Richardson.

22. Eodem die 2do ex Anglia huc venit Franciscus Lawson hic Langley, qui 1° venit ad Collegium Nov. 19, 1649.

23 die ex Anglia venit Thomas Simpson, natus 55 annos, sutor, qui fuit Collegii servus a 12 annis præteritis, iterum sub probatione admissus Collegii servus.

26. Abiit in Angliam Thomas Gage, hic Markam, grammaticus, qui huc venit Junii 24, 1650, avocatus in Angliam ex occasione mortis sui patris.

* Elizabeth daughter of Richard Thimbleby of Irnham, co. Lincoln, and his wife Mary daughter of Edward Brooksby of Shoby, co. Leicester. Elizabeth was a lady of the privy chamber to Queen Henrietta Maria. Their only children in the 1634 visitation were,—John Thimbleby Conquest; Richard; and Elizabeth (*Harl. Soc.*, xix, 97; lii, 959).—J.S.H.

Julii 4 die e Collegio discessit D. Edwardus Daniel (qui huc venit Junii 19, 1650) iter suum dirigens Æriam ad visitandam suam sororem ibidem religiosam, exinde per Audomarum, Dunkirkam Neoportum et Brugas versus Bruxellas.

Julii 12 Exiit e Collegio in civitatem ibi vivere suis sumptibus et studere [*blank*].

Julii 14 die mane theses logicas (ex dictatis D. Joannis Morgan) publice defenderunt Joannes Evans, Wallus, et Henricus Aske hic Dalton: Post prandium Georgius Tattersall, Gulielmus Bloomer, hic Greene.

15 die mane Joannes Worsley et Joannes Flud.

16 die mane Radulphus Yaxley et Edwardus Tildsley hic Ley. Præside D. Joanne Singleton.

24. E Collegio discessit in Angliam Gulielmus Gascoigne hic Meynel, philosophus (qui huc venit Junii 11, 1651), ob defectum valetudinis.

30. Ad Collegium ex Anglia venit Robertus Dalton 15 annum agens, hic Holland, ad syntaxim, ex utroque parente Catholico prognatus, filius unicus, et ab infantia in fide Catholica instructus; pater ejus defunctus Thomas Dalton, armiger, et Elizabetha Midleton, de Thurnam in comitatu Lancastriæ.

[170] Julii 30. Eodem die ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Georgius Knype hic Hildsley, 15um annum agens ad syntaxim, filius natu maximus Gulielmi Knype generosi, et Elinoræ Hildsley, Catholicorum, qui habitant in parochia Semley, in comitatu Wiltoniæ præfatus Georgius ab infantia in fide Catholica instructus est.

31 die calculo laborans mortuus est Antonius Bloomer hic Greene, poeta, qui huc venit Oct. 29, 1651.

Aug. 5 die D. Thomas Thirkil exuit se munere præfecti generalis, cujus loco suffectus est a D. Præside D. Robertus Tolson, ex tunc factus senior, sacerdos et theologus tertii anni.

Augusti 6 die ad Collegium ex Anglia venit ad syntaxim Joannes Salvin, hic Heberon, 15um annum agens filius 7um Gerardi Salvin, protestantis, armigeri, et Mariæ Bellasis Catholicæ de Croxtall in parochia Sti Oswini in suburbanis Dunelmi. Præfatus Joannes a tribus mensibus in fide Catholica instructus et reconciliatus.

7. In missionem Anglicanam hinc discessit D. Thomas Duffield, hic Thirkill, qui absoluto cursu theologiæ, 1° mittitur in Angliam 18 Aug. 1648, semel functus est munere præfecti generalis, dum sacerdos tantum; et bis, postquam factus est senior.

Eodem die simul in messem Anglicanam, mittitur D. Thomas Rouden hic Feasby, sacerdos et theologus 2i anni, facultatibus ordinariis munitus; anno 1649 docuit grammaticam et rudimenta, anno 1650 docuit syntaxim.

14 die theses universæ philosophiæ mane defendebat publice Henricus Howell, post prandium Robertus Worsley.

15 die mane Carolus Newport, post prandium Nicholaus Wilmot, præside D. Joanne Morgan.

[171] August 21 die abiit hinc in missionem Angliæ D. Joannes

Singleton, facultatibus ordinariis munitus, sacerdos et senior Collegii, ipse docuerat grammaticam et pœsim anno 1647. Rhetoricam vero anno 1648. Duos completos philosophiæ cursus de propriis dictatis docuit, logicam hoc anno de dictatis D. Joannis Morgan prælegit.

Eodem die in Angliam discessit D. Joannes Morgan (qui huc venit Sept. 27, 1651) cum animo revertendi statim post quædam sua negotia ibidem transacta, quæ sine sua presentia expedire non possent.

Sept. 1 die mittitur in Angliam D. Joannes Watts hic Richardson, sacerdos, facultatibus ordinariis munitus (qui in Collegium admissus est Dec. 26, 1648); anno 1652 docuit grammaticam et rudimenta, hoc præsenti anno syntaxim, incubuit studio philosophiæ per duos annos, per unum tantum theologiæ.

Eodem die in Angliam per Bruxellas et Antwerpiam discessit Magister Carolus Towneley, hic Ashton (qui huc venit Aug. 6, 1649) post cursum integrum philosophiæ absolutum, et unum annum in theologia.

Eodem die discessit hinc Thomas Smith hic Gray, poeta, qui 1° venit ad Collegium Aug. 23, 1650.

[172] Sept. 18 die ex Anglia ad Collegium accessit Edwardus Howard hic Talbot, ad grammaticam, 16 annum agens, (filius 4us illust^mi^ D Henrici Howard defuncti, Comitis Arundeliæ, et Dnæ Elizabethæ Stewart, Catholicorum, in comitatu Sussexiæ) ab infantia in fide Catholica instructus. Cum præfato Edwardo venerunt Franciscus et Bernardus Howard, fratres ejus, filius 5 et 6us, 14um et 11um annum agentes, hic ad rudimenta, ille ad grammaticam, ab ineunte ætate principiis fidei Catholicæ imbuti sunt.

Eodem die mittitur Valencenas Magister Richardus Russell diaconus ad presbyteratum suscipiendum.

20. Sabbato quatuor temporum sacerdotio initiatus est.

22. Revertitur sacerdos.

27 die ad Collegium ex Anglia venit ad rhetoricam Carolus Whytehall hic Shirley (frater Andreæ de quo mentio facta est 11 Nov., 1651) 18um annum agens, filius 4us Joannis Whytehall, defuncti generosi, et Annæ * Pegge, Catholicæ habitantis in Yeldersley in parochia Ashborne in comitatu Derbiæ, ab infantia in disciplina Catholica eruditus: ex contractu debet solvere 250 flor. per annum pro tribus annis et postea sumptibus Collegii alendus, usque dum omnes suos cursus philosophiæ et theologiæ absolverit, et statum ecclesiasticum (Deo ordinante) susceperit.

Eodem die venit simul ad Collegium Gulielmus Peg hic Hastings, 16 annum agens, ad syntaxim, filius 3us Thomæ † Peg defuncti gener-

* Christopher Pegge of Yeldersley, by his wife Jane daughter of Rowland Eyre of Hassop, had a daughter Anne, wife of John Whitewall of Yeldersley (*Harl. Soc.*, xxxvii, 305).—J.S.H.

† Thomas was son of Christopher Pegge mentioned in the last note. His wife was Catharine daughter of Sir Gilbert Kniveton of Myrcaston, baronet. Hunter does not mention their son William, whose sister Catharine disgraced the family by becoming a concubine of Charles II, and mother of Charles FitzCharles, Earl of Plymouth (*Harl. Soc.*, xxxvii, 305).—J.S.H.

osi et Katharinæ Kniveton, Catholicæ, habitantis in Yeldersley in parochia Ashborne, in comitatu Derbiensi, in disciplina Catholica a primis annis eruditus, pro cujus pensione solvendi sunt a matre sua 250 flor. per annum.

28 die Dominica primitias suas cantavit Dominus Richardus Russell.

[173] 1° die Octobris post sacrum hora 7ª solemniter a D. Præside decantatum, pro fælici successu studiorum, aperiuntur scholæ, et singulis in classibus pro more habita a D. Præside oratione incitante ad virtutem, doctrinamque summis viribus prosequendam, magistri designantur; primarius professor theologiæ in tractatu de gratia materia gratiæ ipsemet D. Præses 2rius D. Michael Genings in tractatu de incarnatione Christi, professor philosophiæ solus D. Joannes Morgan, magister rhetoricæ D. Edwardus Whalle hic Robinson, magister poesios, magister Gregorius Hog hic Wharton, magister syntaxios D Henricus Vere. Magister grammatices et rudimentorum magister Richardus Barton. Magister proficientium in græca lingua, magister Joannes Hawley. Magister incipientium in græcis D. Robertus Tolson, qui et præfectus generalis est. Præfectus studiorum prædictus D. Genings, Confessarii, præfatus D. Genings, D. Franciscus Johnson, prædictus D. Tolson et D. Edwardus Robinson supra memoratus. Catechista præfatus D. Genings.

Octob. 7 die hinc abiit dimissus Ludovicus Slyn, sartor (qui venit Apr. 10 ultimo præterito) profecturus recta Londinum, qui propter nimiam apud studiosos familiaritatem, parum utilis Collegio censetur.

8 die hinc abiit dimissus Thomas Simpson sutor, Londinum petens, qui propter defectum oculorum suorum et senectutem non idoneus Collegii servitio haberetur, a 23 die Junii usque in hunc diem probationis causa admittebatur.

22 die mittitur in Angliam D. Richardus Russell, sacerdos, unius anni theologus, animarum lucrandarum gratia; munitus facultatibus ordinariis, qui huc venit Decembris 9, 1651.

[174] Oct. 28. Roma per Galliam huc advenit Henricus Thrill, hic Webbe, 20 annum agens, ad syntaxim, filius 4tus Thomæ Thrill armigeri, et Margaretæ Gifford, Catholicorum, de Leucom in comitatu Sussexiæ et diocesi Canturiensi, ab infantia in disciplina Catholica eruditus est. Romæ per duos annos apud Jesuitas Anglos studuit; et exinde recta huc se contulit.

Nov. 6. Exhibetur Dramma per Magistrum Rhetorices D. Edwardum Robinson, carmine iambico.

24 die ex Anglia reversus est D. Joannes Morgan (qui abiit hinc Aug. 21, proxime elapso) ad provinciam suam docendi philosophos, quos in ejus absentia exercitavit D. Michael Genings.

Dec. 2. Discipuli D. Joannis Morgan ad ejus reditum congratulandum dramma Anglice compositum exhibuerunt.

Eodem die marmor cum inscriptione impositum est sepulchro R. D. Gulielmi Hyde nuper Collegii Præsidis, in sacello B. Mariæ in ecclesia Sti Jacobi, pro quo solvuntur lapicidæ 28 floreni, octoque

floreni ædilibus ecclesiæ pro admissione imponendi prædictum marmor.

Dec. 30. D. Henricus Vere exhibuit dramma Anglicanum, quod ipsemet confecerat.

1654

[175] Feb. 4. A Collegio discessit recta proficiscens in Angliam Henricus Threel hic Web, ob defectum valetudinis, idem qui venit huc Octob. 28 die proxime elapso.

Feb. 11. D^{ns} Edwardus Robinson rhetorices professor, drama exhibuit latinum, cui nomen *Homo cadens et resurgens*, privatim hac vice agebatur.

12. Postridie Domino Hecart, Benedictinis Anglis aliisque invitatis, idem drama 2do exhibebatur.

16 idem drama 3 exhibebatur invitatis Dno. Waltenshewe cum uxore, filiis filiabusque suis, aliisque præsentibus.

23 Dominus Joannes Morgan philosophiæ professor et Magister Carolus Genings hic Newport, missi sunt Cameracum ad majores ordines suscipiendos.

Eodem die ibant Cameracum Edwardus Tildsley hic Ley, et Radulphus Craythorne hic Yaxley, ad sacramentum confirmationis suscipiendum.

24. Prædictus D^{ns} Morgan et Magister Newport subdiaconatum susceperunt.

27. Reversi sunt Edwardus Ley et Rodulphus Yaxley confirmati.

28. Sabbatho quatuor temporum D. Joannes Morgan et Magister Carolus Newport diaconatum susceperunt.

Martii 1. Die Dominico Dominus Joannes Morgan et Magister Carolus Newport, sacro presbyteratus ordine insigniti sunt.

[176] Martii 2. Feria 2. Dictus D^{ns} Joannes Morgan et D^{ns} Carolus Newport ad Collegium sacerdotes revertuntur.

12, die S^{ti} Gregorii, primitias suas cantavit D^{ns} Joannes Morgan.

15, die Dominico, primitias suas cantavit D^{ns} Carolus Newport.

27. Ex Anglia ad Collegium venit Anthonius Ducket hic Curwen, 18um annum agens, filius natu maximus Jacobi Ducket armigeri, schismatici, et Magdelenæ Curwen, mortuæ, de Grayrigge in parochia de Kerkby Kendal, et in comitatu Westmerlandiæ, in studiis hucusque prædictus Anthonius versatus est, et hic syntaxi operam dare cæpit.

Aprilis 13. D^{ns} Joannes Morganus constitutus est præfectus studiorum, et D^{ns} Michael Genings reliquit prædictam præfecturam.

25. D^{ns} Robertus Tolson reliquit officium præfecti generalis, loco autem ipsius substitutus est D^{ns} Carolus Newport, et factus est senior.

Eodem tempore prædictus D^{ns} Tolson constituitur procurator Collegii in loco Gulielmi Hamerton.

(*This ends the Fifth Diary. The following list of martyrs is on a smaller sheet of paper affixed to page* 178.)

CATALOGUS MARTYRUM COLLEGII DUACENI SECUNDUM ARNOLDUM RAISSIUM.

Anno 1577.

Cuthbertus Maynus.
Joannes Nelsonus.
Thomas Sherwoodus.
Everardus Hansius.
5 Edmundus Campianus.
Radulphus Shervinus.
Alexander Briantus.
Joannes Paynus.
Thomas Fordus.
10 Joannes Shertus.
Robertus Jonsonus.
Guilielmus Filbæus.
Lucas Kirbæus.
Laurentius Jonson seu Richardson.
15 Thomas Cottamus.
Richardus Kirkmannus.
Jacobus Tomsonus.
Gulielmus Hartus.
Richardus Thirkellus.
20 Joannes Sladus.
Georgius Haddocus.
Joannes Mundenus.
Jacobus Fennus.
Joannes Nutterus.
25 Thomas Alfildus.
Hugo Taylerus.
Edwardus Stranshannus.
Nicolaus Woodfenus.
Richardus Sergentus.
30 Gulielmus Tomsonus.
Robertus Andertonus.
Guilielmus Marsdenus.
Franciscus Inglebæus.
Joa : Sandes.
35 Joa : Adamus.
Joa : Finglæus.
Robertus Debdallus.
Tho : Pilchardus.
Rob : Suttonus.
40 Edmu : Sikes.
Joa : Hamblæus.
Alex : Crous.
Steph : Rowshamus.
Guil : Deanus.
45 Guil : Gunterus.
Robertus Mortonus.
Hugo Morus.
Tho : Holfordus.
Jacobus Claxtonus.
50 Tho : Feltonus.
Rob : Wilcox.
Edvar : Campianus.
Guil : Wayus.
Radulphus Crokettus.
55 Christoph : Buxtonus.
Joa : Robinsonus.
Joa : Hewittus.
Guil : Hartlæus.
Edwardus Burdenus.
60 Rich : Simsonus.
Rob : Ludlanus.
Nic : Calikus.
Joa : Amias.
Rob : Dalbæus.
65 Georgius Nicolles.
Richardus Yaxlæus.
Guil : Spencerus.
Christo : Bales.
Milo Gerardus.
70 Franc : Diconsonus.
Edvard : Jones.
Anton : Middletonus.
Rich : Hillus.
Joa : Hoggus.
75 Rich : Holliday.
Rob : Thorpus.
Montfordus Scotus.
Georg : Bislæus.
Rogerus Diconsonus
80 Edmu : Genningus.
Guil : Patensonus.
Anton : Pageus.
Jos : Lamptonus.

Guil : Davies.
85 Edva : Waterson.
Guil : Harrington.
Joa : Bostus.
Edva : Osbaldestonus.
Alexr. Rolingus.
90 Guil : Freemannus.
Guil : Anlabæus.
Petrus Snowus.
Christoph : Robinsonus.
Rich : Hornerus.
95 Matthi : Harisonus.
Christo : Whartonus.
Thom : Sprattus.
Rob : Nutterus.
Edva : Thwingus.
100 Joa : Pybus.
b* Jacobus Harrisonus alias Hayes.
Franc : Pagus.
Rob : Watkinsonus.
Joa : Sugerus.
105 Mathæus Flattherus.
a* Rogerus Cadwallador.
Georgius Napperus.
Tho : Wilsonus seu Sommers.
N. Atkinsonus.
110 Joa : Thulis.
Tho : Maxfildæus 1° Julii, 1616.
Tho : Tunstallus.
Guil : Sowthrne.
Edmu : Arrowsmith.

[*Hand changes.*]

Tho : Greene, hic Reynolds.
Edmundus Catherick.
* Edwardus Morgan.
Hugo Greene.
Joan : Ducket.
120 [*blank*] Southwell.✱

[*Hand changes.*]

Nicol : Postgate.
Tho : Thweing.

[*Notes, at end of MS., to above list* :—]

* — Lockwood.
b* Thurstanus Hunt Lancastriæ 1601.
a* Georgius Gervasius hic sacrdos, postea receptus in ordinem S^{ti} Benedicti, passus Londini 1608.

{ Sic evadunt 124
{ Anno 1694. }

[*Hand changes.*]

Rigby, a Priest, martyd.

✱ So written for Southworth (Ven. John), 1654, whose relics were preserved at the College.

This list was copied in or after 1630, when the work of Raissius, *Catalogus Christi Sacerdotum qui ex nobili Anglicano Duacenæ civitatis Collegio proseminati præclarum fidei Catholicæ testimonium in Britannia præbuerunt*, was published at Douay. Later additions in other hands were subsequently made. Down to and including Edmund Arrowsmith (1628) it is in one writing. The Parliament martyrs from Greene to Southworth (here written Southwell), who died between 1642 and 1654, as well as the date "An 1577" prefixed to the name of Cuthbert Mayne, are supplied by a much later hand. The three names, Postgate, Thwing and Lockwood, have been added by a still later writer in or after 1680. Notes a* and b* and the summary are in another writing; and the entry about Rigby seems to be in Dr. Witham's hand. (He became President in 1716).

[151] **Catologus Spectabiliorum Sacerdotum qui in præsentiarum reperiuntur in Clero Seculari Angliæ.***

Pro majori hujusmodi Catologi illustratione operæ prætium erit observare.

1° Clerum Angliæ secularem in duas classes, seu ordines distinctum esse, quorum alter consistit ex sacerdotibus capitularibus administrantibus res ad universum clerum secularem pertinentes; alter vero complectitur sacerdotes non capitulares, hoc est, omnes eos et singulos ex clero seculari sacerdotes, qui in numerum Capitularium non sunt relati.

2do Capitulares sacerdotes (qui solunt esse numero viginti sex vel circiter uni capiti subordinati, qui Decanus nuncupatur) partim constare ex Vicariis Generalibus, partim ex Archidiaconis, partim ex officialibus, et partim ex simplicibus sacerdotibus, nullo in administratione rerum ad clerum spectantium munere fungentibus.

3° Reverendissimum Dominum Georgium Berkettum secundum Angliæ Archipresbiterum a Clemente 8° B. M. P. Max. constitutum (cui et assignavit idem Clemens 12 Assistentes) concilio suorum assistentium universum Angliæ Regnum in 12 provincias divisisse, singulisque assistentibus singulas Angliæ provincias in curam ac titulum commisisse, quo et confusio in ecclesiastica administratione vitari possit, et nulla esset Regni Provincia cui Pastoralis curæ diligentia non adhiberetur. Hanc disciplinæ formulam secuti sunt duo Angliæ Episcopi nempe Gulielmus et Richardus Chalcedonensis, qui comme[mo]rato Berketto in regimine cleri secularis respective successerunt: assignarunt enim (extincto tamen nomine Assistentium) singulas Angliæ provincias vicariis et archidiaconis, idque nunc temporis practicat et a morte defuncti Richardi Chalcedonensis continuo practicavit Capitularium Sacerdotum Decanus, qui et omnes facultates extraordinarias, quas dictus ✠ Episcopus a Sua Sanctitate supplicationis in effectum exhibitione obtinuerat, inconsulta imo forsan non opinante eadem Sua Sanctitate exercet. Ecclesia Dei non habet talem consuetudinem.

Nota.§ Primus Angliæ Archipresbiter fuit quidam ex clero seculari sacerdos, cognomento Blackwellus, qui ex eo quod juramenti fidelitatis (quod multas continet propositiones fidei Catholicæ noxias, et Sedis Apostolicæ auctoritati adversantes) se defensorem gereret, a Clemente 8° depositus fuit, et ejusdem pontificis optimi auctoritate in ipsius locum substitutus fuit Berkettus.

* This document, written by Dr. George Leyborne, President of Doúay (1652–1670), formed no part of the original Diary, but was inserted (subsequently to the binding of the Fourth and Fifth Diaries in one volume) between folios 179 and 180. It bears separate pagination (151–156), and thus originally formed part of some other collection. On internal evidence it was written between July 1667 and July 1668. (See *Introduction.*)

✠ New page begins—unnumbered.

§ In the margin of the original.

4° Decanum in præsenti una cum suis capitularibus in præsenti, paucis exceptis juramentum novum quod quidam Recollecta Hybernus (cujus cognomen Welch) in perniciem Catholicorum excogitaverat, suis calculis comprobasse, sigillumque capitulare suæ approbationi apposuisse. His præmissis de spectabilioribus utriusque classis seu ordinis commemorati Personis sigillatim agere requirit Catologi nostri ratio, et quoad spectabiliores prioris classis sacerdotes.

1° Recensetur Dominus Humfredus Warine alias mentito cognomine Elliceus, utpote Sacerdotum Capitularium Decanum se gerens. Hunc apprime novit Præses Collegii Pontificis Duaci ex quo ex ephæbis egressus est. Fuit in eodem Collegio nutritus et educatus, spatio circiter quinque annorum, sed completis philosophiæ studiis ad Collegium Anglo-Ulysipponense recens erectum simul cum aliis scholaribus ejusdem Pontificii Collegii tanquam ad novam coloniam traductus fuit, ubi in Præceptorem Theologiæ habuit Albium, alias mentito cognomine Blackloum, peregrinarum et perniciosarum doctrinarum auctorem ; expleto vero Theologiæ cursu commemoratus Humfredus Warine, Philosophiam in eodem Collegio docuit, posteaque Theologiam : tandem decem abhinc annis scilicet, ab Albio Albii Partiariis in capitularium sacerdotum Decanum electus fuit, tum ex eo quod esset erga istam factionem bene affectus, cum quod esset cereæ et teneræ naturæ, quæ in quamlibet quasi partem flecti possit. Hunc cum Præses Collegii Duaci (missus in Angliam ab Illustrissimo de Vechiis Internuncio Bruxellensi) sciscitaretur, cur facultates defuncti Episcopi extraordinarias exercere aliisque concedere auderet, non obtenta prius licentia a Sua Sanctitate : * respondet bonus Decanus id sufficere quod eadem Sua Sanctitas taceat juxta illud qui tacet consentire videtur ; item cum idem Præses sciscitabatur eum (fuerat Præsidi valde charus) cur non vellet morem gerere Suæ Sanctitatis decretis, pro quibus tuendis quadraginta super centum martyres (omnes Collegii Pontificii alumni in quo et ipse Pontificius Alumnus factus fuit) sui sanguinis effusione gloriosam mortem subierunt. Ad quod replicuit bonus Decanus se aliosque Capitulares statutum habere vivere deinceps more Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ. Commemoratus Decanus Londini degit, annos habens 58 vel circiter, ortus honestis parentibus ex minori nobilitate.

2do Dominus Gulielmus Clifford ex antiquis Baronibus Cliffordiæ ortus, sacerdos sane vitæ exemplaris, nunc vero senio fractus vix e lecto surgit, semper fuit affectus erga Albium ejusque Capitulares amicos, quamvis peregrinas ejusdem Albii doctrinas nunquam amplexatus fuerit nunquam induci potuit ut publicis Cleri rebus se immisceret. Vir sane bonus et cordatus sed in literis humanioribus et sublimioribus doctrinis parum versatus ; Parisiis degit.

3° Thomas Albius alias mentito cognomine Blacklous hic satis superque Pontifici notus totique Curiæ Romanæ inter capitulares sacerdotes post Decanum, principem locum obtinet, et ad instar oraculi ab illis habetur, qui nunc temporis neque judicio neque memoria pollet. Londini degit malus senex.

* New page begins—unnumbered.

4° Dominus Thomas Carr, hic multorum annorum spatio a confessionibus fuit monialibus Anglis Ordinis S^ti^ Augustini Parisiis habitantibus, 60 duos annos vel circiter habet, hacque tempestate paralysi et aliis corporis infirmitatibus laborat. Hic simul cum Henrico Holdeno sacerdoti capitulari, et doctore Parisiensi, et jam defuncto peregrinas et perniciosas [152] Albii doctrinas mordicus semper defendit, et Jansenismum pro modulo suo promovit, adeo ut proprium nepotem quem Præses Collegii Pontificii Duaci ad sacrum presbiteratus ordinem evexerat, inopia rei familiaris laborantem adjuvare recusaret ex eo quod Jansenii opiniones abhorreret, uti narravit eidem Præsidi ipsemet nepos. Commemoratus Dominus Carr honestis non nobilibus parentibus ortus, parum doctus et multum in sæcularibus negotiis versatus, nunquam missioni Anglicanæ incubuit.

5° Dominus Henricus Turbervill Archidiaconus est, et communiter Londini habitat in domo Marchionis Wintoniensis, ab aliquot annis pœne cæcus fuit oculorum organo valde læso, et hactenus imbecillitate videndi laborat. Est vitæ exemplaris, et multum versatus in Theologia Polemica; Apud decanum aliosque capitulares sacerdotes tantæ est autoritatis, ut sese ipsius judicio in omnibus fere consultationibus submittere soleant. Hunc Præses Collegii Duaci in eodem Collegio educatum et novit et valde amavit, juvenem scilicet bonæ indolis et magnæ spei: sed dolendum quod in toto clero seculari nullus ipso magis periculosis Albii doctrinis infectus est: præterea juramenti (quod vulgo dicitur juramentum fidelitatis) ubi multa tum fidei Catholicæ, tum auctoritati Romanæ Ecclesiæ inimica continentur) defensorem se gerit. Hic et Albius mirum in modum Clero Anglicano a morte Episcopi Richardi Chalcedonensis moverunt. Annos habet circiter 60, nunquam docuit vel Philosophiam et Theologiam, est autem acri ingenio, honestis parentibus oriundus.

6° Dominus Joannes Lassells alias Bolds, hunc probe novit Præses Collegii Duaceni, ubi humaniores literas docuit; annos habet 58 vel circiter, et valde nobili familia licet pauperima [153] oriundus, pie et exemplariter semper se gessit, et quamvis Albii discipulus fuerit nunquam tamen exterius apparuit profanis ipsius favere novitatibus: et quoad factiones in clero occasione Albii exortas, quasi neutraliter se tenuit neque calidus fuit neque frigidus: factus tamen fuit a Decano Capitularium Sacerdotum Archidiaconus Norfolciæ et alterius comitatus quamvis sciverit vel scire debuerit dignitates ecclesiasticas absque Sedes Apostolicæ auctoritate, secundum Canones non esse conferendas. Utcunque autem hoc sit Præses Collegii Pontificii audet pro ipso spondere quod si constituatur Superior Cleri Anglicani, vel Præses ejusdem Collegii semper morem geret Suæ Sanctitatis voluntati. Parum vel nihil ex quo in Sacerdotem consecratus est in Missione Anglicana laboravit, semper curam gerens juvenum nobilium et natu maximorum, qui educationis gratia in externas regiones profecti sunt, et proinde ejus conversatio maxima fuit in Gallia, et aliqualiter in Italia, ubi

ejus notitiam habuit Eminentissimus Franciscus Cardinalis Barbarinus, Angliæ Protector: nunc vero Parisiis degit curam habens nobilissimi Domini Baronis de Lumley.

7° Dominus Joannes Leyburnus ex antiquis Leyburnorum Baronibus ortus, est nepos Præsidis Pontificii Collegii Duaci; hujus conversatio et commoratio fere semper fuit in Gallia, ejus enim curæ commiserat Illustrissimus Vice-comes Montis Acuti filium suum natu maximum, qui durantibus turbis contra Regem a Parliamento excitatis, nunc in una, nunc in alia Galliæ provincia commoratus est, tandem Romam profectus quasi totam Italiam peragravit: habet annos 44, magnis a natura dotibus instructus, Anglice, Latine et Gallice eleganter scribit, optimæ indolis et vitæ valde exemplaris. *Judicio tamen patrui sui qui nunc temporis præsidet Collegio Duaceno factus est Neopoliticus Gallus, proprio magis quam communi bono invigilans, tam secretus ut nulli prorsus cordis secreta communicet; utcumque autem hoc sit, Præses patruus ipsius quemadmodum pro commemorato Domino Lassells ita pro ipso audet spondere quod animo erit semper paratus Suæ Sanctitatis voluntati obedire tum verbis tum effectibus. Londini degit communiter in domo præfati Vicecomitis Montis Acuti.

8° Dominus Joannes† Gageus Sacræ theologiæ Doctor. Hic agens fuit Cleri Anglicani Romæ aliquot abhinc annis, proindeque sufficienter notus est Eminentissimo Angliæ Protectori, ceterisque Ecclesiæ Romanæ cardinalibus, hic parum laboravit in vinea Anglicana ex quo sacerdos initiatus est. Educatio ejus fuit in Collegio Pontificio Duaci, cujus alumnus est. Hunc probe novit ejusdem Collegii Præses, et vitam semper exemplarem duxit; nunc temporis commoratur in Collegio Navarico Parisiis, habens suæ curæ commissos duos nobiles et natu maximos. Ex nobili familia oriundus, sufficienti doctrina imbutus et quoad dissensiones quas peperit Albii doctrina in Anglia valde politice se gerit; nullum habens patrimonium, cujus carentia reddit multos plures ex Clero Seculari sacerdotes non audentes palam condemnare novitates quas animo odio habent, ne elemosinis careant quæ capitularibus sacerdotibus distribuendæ datæ sunt; annos habet quadraginta.

9° Dominus Georgius Warrham, Archidiaconus Sussexiæ et Suffolciæ pauperibus parentibus natus, parum doctus, multum in secularibus rebus versatus, magnæ auctoritatis apud Decanum. § Pro eo quo præditus est zelo erga factionem adversus Præsidem Duacenum existentem. Hunc bene novit idem Præses; fuit enim educatus in prædicto Collegio, nullius spei juvenis, ne quidem idoneus ad docenda Grammaticæ rudimenta. Degit in comitatu Norfolciæ, annos habens circiter 60.

10mo Dominus Richardus Stevenson vel Stevens, ita nominabatur dum Duaci studeret, est Vicarius Generalis, cujus curæ committuntur plures Angliæ comitatus: est septegenarius et paralyticus, honestis non nobilibus parentibus natus, ipsius residentia est apud nobilem

* New page begins—unnumbered.

† "Francis" written above.

§ New page—unnumbered.

Dominum Fitchherbert, qui est nepos R[di] Patris Fitchherberti qui olim fuit Anglo-Romani Collegii Rector, piam et exemplarem vitam degisse observatus est. Ejus Magister in theologia fuit Albius.

11° Dominus Joannes Medcalfus Archidiaconus Northumbriæ et Cumbriæ, magnus zelotes pro causa Capituli, quamvis nihil habet doctrinæ ad eam defendendam. Hic palam dixit quod si ipse esset Rex Angliæ proscriberet omnes sacerdotes qui juramentum fidelitatis præstare recusarent. Annos habet circiter 38 in equis nutriendis et instruendis valde versatus, natus vero honestis parentibus sed non nobilibus. Degit in comitatu Dunelmensi.

12° Dominus Joannes Singletonus questor ærarius sacerdotum sacerdotum* Capitularium, pauperimis ortus parentibus. Alumnus fuit Collegii Duaceni, ubi literas humaniores et unum philosophiæ cursum docuit. Ab Albio in numerum Capitularium relatus eidemque Albio ejusque doctrinis mirabiliter adhæret, ita ut semper apud se teneat libro[s] ejusdem Albii novis missionariis (hoc est recens Londinum appulsis) commendandos; turbulentissimo est ingenio, cum in Collegio [154] Duacensi commoraretur, factionem adversus Præsidem suum concitavit, et causa extitit præcipua factionis adversus Præsentem Præsidem a Dno. Shephardo et Dno. Luttono, duobus Collegii confessariis promotæ. Habet anno[s] circiter 38, et est bonus socius, advocatum magis quam concionatorem se exhibens, habitat Londini.

13° Dominus Joannes Hollandus alias Serjeant, mentitis cognomentis hic spatio multorum annorum Capitularium sacerdotum secretarius fuit, ad illud officium ab Albio evectus, cujus nunc scripta, ejus nomine in lucem veniunt plena profanis novitatibus, nunc temporis autem quia male audit apud multos Catholicos, ejus opera non utuntur Capitulares Sacerdotes. Natus est ex parentibus hæreticis, educatus Cantabrigiæ, unde commendatus fuit loco amanuensis Pseudo-Episcopo Dunelmensi, qui Catholicos miris modis insectabatur. Mortuo vero Pseudo-Episcopo sub initio turbarum Anglicarum nihil habuit quo se sustentaret, habens autem familiaritatem cum quodam Catholico se Ecclesiæ Catholicæ aggregavit, et commendatus Superiori Cleri Angliæ Londini residenti, missus fuit ad Collegium Vlisypponense, ubi factus sacerdos in Angliam rediit et Albii amanuensem se gessit, quousque in Capitularium Sacerdotum secretarium electus fuit. Annos habet circiter 38, est bonus socius et habitat Londini.

14° Dominus Mathæus Sherborne, comitatus Lancastriensis, Vicarius Generalis, hic simul cum Præside Collegii Duaceni qui nunc est, cursum philosophiæ et theologiæ in eodem Collegio absolvit, estque ejusdem Præsidis cognatus. Ex quo ad missionem Anglicanam destinatus est in eadem missione perseveranter laboravit. Sacerdos sane bonus, pius et doctus sed adeo senex et pinguis nec non corpore infirmus [155] ut vix ambulare vel equitare possit. 68 annos habet, ortus nobili familia, et cum ejusdem familiæ hærede

* "Sacerdotum"—thus repeated in text.

suo nepote habitat prope Lancastriam, præcipuam comitatus Lancastriensis civitatem.

15° Dominus Robertus Charnack alias Manleus, Archidiaconus commemorati comitatus Lancastriensis. Hunc bene novit Præses Collegii Pontificii Duaci, nempe quem juvenem et amicis destitutum Ulysipponem misit, effecitque ut in Collegium Anglo Ulisypponense gratis admitteretur, ubi in theologia magistrum habuit Dominum Humfredum Warine, Capitularium Sacerdotum Decanum. Hic bonus Archidiaconus actuosus et activus est quoad negocia forensia, et aliis sacerdotibus capitularibus in subtilitate longe excellit sicut in zelo erga Albium, quamvis minus sufficiens est ad ejusdem Albii opiniones comprehendendas, vir scilicet parum doctus, vitæ tamen exemplaris; habitat in domo nobilis Domini et equitis aurati cognomento Thomæ Tylslei viduæ. Natus est ex nobili familia sed valde pauperi, mortuo vero fratre contigit illi ab aliquot annis aliqualis hæreditas, qui antea nullum habuit patrimonium. Annos habuit circiter 42.

16° Dominus Hodgsonus, comitatus Eboracensis, Archidiaconus hic ab anno et medio substitutus fuit in locum insignis et sancti viri Domini Georgii Hudlestoni, quem Richardus Episcopus Chalcedonensis ejusdem comitatus Archidiaconum creaverat. Præses Collegii Pontificii Duaci hunc non novit, audivit tamen a sacerdotibus in præfato comitatu commorantibus eum esse juvenem nulla nobilitate fulgentem et nobilibus, piis, doctis et antiquioribus sacerdotibus ideo solum præpositum, quod amicus esset supradicti Singletoni, Questoris Capituli. Annos habet 36 et in eodem Comitatu degit.

*17° Dominus Georgius Leyburnus Sacræ Theologiæ Doctor et Pontificii Collegii Duacensis Præses, annum suæ presidentiæ 16^m^ agens, antequam hujusmodi regimen suscepit, fuit spatio 4 annorum Vicarius Generalis defuncti Episcopi Chalcedonensis ultimi et totius Cleri Anglicani Superior. Hic nunc temporis est quasi alter Joseph inter fratres puta Capitularis.

Sufficiet hæc dixisse de principalioribus 1^ae^ classis sacerdotibus, et sane quoad reliquos parvi momenti sunt. Postulat nunc catologi nostri ratio ut de sacerdotibus 2^dae^ classis hoc est de sacerdotibus non capitularibus spectabilioribus agatur, ubi sese offert.

1° Illustrissimus Dominus Walterus Montagu Abbas commendatarius in Gallia, et Reginæ Regis Angliæ matris nec non Ducissæ Aurelianensis magnus elemosinarius: hunc bene novit Præses Pontificii Collegii Duaci ab exordio suæ conversionis ad fidem Catholicam. Hæreticis enim parentibus ortus est. Pater ipsius primum fuit advocatus postea factus comes Mancestriensis. Et frater ipsius natu maximus creatus est a Rege Angliæ, qui nunc est, regiæ domus Præfectus vulgo my Lord Chamberlaine. Est autem præfatus Abbas Montagu Præsul omni laude major, scilicet omni genere virtutum præditus. Dolendum quod sit adeo senex, annos enim habet 6 ad minimum supra 60, habitat in domo prædictæ Reginæ

* New page—unnumbered.

Parisiis, et magnæ est apud eam auctoritatis, et optandum esset pro bono cleri ut tanta polleret auctoritate apud ipsummet Regem Angliæ.

2° Dominus Edoardus Thymblebeus, Ecclesiæ Collegiatæ Cameraci præpositus, magna præstantia vir, cujus familia valde nobilis est et a Rege Angliæ estimata. Valde gratus est omnibus Regularibus præsertim Patribus Societatis et Benedictinis Anglis, diu Romæ degit, præstans obsequium cuidam Cardinali, ideoque in Curia Romana abunde notus. Pollet viribus et prudentia, nunquam tamen missioni Anglicanæ se ingessit.

3° Dominus Gulielmus Mennell ex antiquo Mennellorum Baronum stirpe prognatus, bonus, pius, sufficienter doctus et rerum agendarum prudentia instructus. Hunc Præses Collegii Anglo-Duaceni in suum Vice Præsidem alias elegerat, ejusmodi autem muneri parentum et amicorum importunitate (qui induci non potuerunt ut extra Angliam vivere permitterent) renunciavit. Habet annos circiter 50, amoribus Sacerdotum Capitularium quoad exercitium facultatum extraordinarium absque Suæ Sanctitatis licentia nec non quoad profanas Albii novitates semper dissensit. Habitat in comitatu Eboracensi apud Nobilem Dominum Witham.

4° Dominus Michael Jenisonus, Collegii Pontificii Duaci Vice præses, nobilibus ortus parentibus, pietate insignis, et sufficienti doctrina imbutus, nec non peregrinis doctrinis inimicus, obedientissimus ecclesiæ Romanæ filius. Annos habet 43 et Regi Angliæ valde notus et gratus.

5° Dominus Robertus Pugh, Doctor utriusque juris, pius et bonus ex nobili licet pauperi familia oriundus. Hic plures libellos contra Albium in lucem edidit, quod eum præcipuis Capitularibus odiosum reddidit. Annos habet 66 vel circiter, sed corpore robustus: alias ingressus est religionem Jesuitarum, et licet Societatem illam deseruerit manet tamen erga illos valde affectus. Londini habitat.

[156] 6° Dominus Robertus Brathwet, vir pietate et prudentia insignis, et inimicus peregrinis doctrinis, hunc bene novit Præses Pontificii Collegii Duaci utpote cognatum suum. Docuit philosophiam in eodem Collegio et plures annos procuratorem se gessit. Ortus est ex nobilibus parentibus. Annos habet circiter 44, habitat in Comitatu Lancastriensi, in domo sororis suæ.

7° Dominus Jacobus Heaselwood, theologiæ licentiatus contemporaneus est et condiscipulus Præsidis Collegii Anglo Duaceni, peregrinas Albii doctrinas abhorret et cane pejus execratur. Est oriundus ex nobili familia et spatio multorum annorum habitavit apud Illustrissimum Dominum Vicecomitem Staffordiæ ejusque uxori semper a confessionibus fuit, vir doctus et vitæ exemplaris; Annos habet 68 et viribus pollet.

8° Dominus Laurentius Jones, vir bonæ conversationis et doctus, peregrinis doctrinis valde inimicus, nobilibus sed pauperibus ortus parentibus. Habet annos circiter 50, et Londini degit.

9° Dominus Joannes Younge, sacerdos pius, bonus et prudens, qui semper perniciosis Albii doctrinis adversatus est, et amoribus

Capitularium dissensit. Honestis natus parentibus, annos habet circiter 60, corpore tamen infirmus. Habitat Brantoniæ in comitatu Eboracensi.

Plures hujus classis sacerdotes, pios bonos, et sufficienti doctrina præditos hic commemorarem, nisi quod studeo brevitati, et commemoratio eorum majorem desiderat sermonem quam ut paucis explicari queat.

Finis.

---

[180] Anno 1725 Maii 8vo

Ego R. Witham, præses hujus Collegii, testor me nondum reperire posse ullum diurnale, vel narrationem rerum quæ spectant ad hoc Collegium ab anno 1654, ad annum 1676 sive per illos annos viginti duos, quibus præsidebant Collegio Ex. D. Georg[ius] Leyburnus usque ad annum 1670 et deinde successor ejus, R. D. Joannes Leyburn, nepos prioris Præsidis. Cum vero in conclavi Procuratoris nuper invenerim literas, et quandoque Catalogum Magistrorum et aliorum in Collegio, nullum tamen hactenus catalogum sacerdotum qui in Angliam missi sunt sub utroque Præside, neque alumnorum qui juramentum præstiterunt sub eximio Dno. Georgio Leyburn.

Visum est nihilominus quædam quæ potuimus invenire hic annotare ab anno 1654 quo desinit hemerologium sub præfato Præside.

Anno 1654, vel saltem an. 1655 (*entry breaks off*).

A LIST OF PROFESSORS OF DIVINITY AND PHILOSOPHY SINCE THE YEAR 1655.*

	Professors of Divinity.		Professors of Phylo[sophy].
1655	Dr. Leyburne and Mr. Tho. Progers.	1655	Mr. Ed: Robinson.
1656	idem.	1656	Mr. Rob: Worsley and Mr. Nic: Wilmot.
1657	Mr. Ed. Robinson and Progers.	1657	Mr. Jo: Warner.
1658	Mr. Robinson, Mr. Warner.	1658	Mr. Rob: Worsley and Mr. Jo: Evans.
1659	Iidem.	1659	Mr. Jo: Worsley solus.
1660	Iidem.	1660	Mr. Rob: Tolson.
1661	Iidem.	1661	Mr. Anthony Harris.
1662	Mr. Harris and Warner.	1662	Mr. Ed: Paston and Mr. William Gower.
1663.	Mr. W. Layburne and Mr. Shepheard.	1663	Mr. Petr: Bodwell [?].
1664	Mr. Shepheard, Mr. Paston.	1664	Mr. Edv: Paston and Mr. William Gower again.

* This list must be used with the utmost caution, as the writing is so illegible that many of the readings are very doubtful. Those most open to question are indicated by [?].

1665	the same.	1665	Mr. James Dirdo [?].
1666	the same.	1666	Mr. Jo : Coniers.
1667	the same.	1667	Mr. Roger Croft.
1668	nobody.	1668	Mr. Jo : Cother [?].
1669	nobody.	1669	Mr. Tho : White.
1670	Mr. Paston, Mr. Coniers.	1670	Mr. Jo : Cother [?].
1671	the same.	1671	Mr. And : Levison.
1672	Mr. Paston, Dr. Giffard.	1672	Mr. James Smith.
1673	the same.	1673	Mr. Andrew Levison.
1674	Mr. Paston, Mr. And : Levison.	1674	Mr. James Smith.
1675	Mr. Paston, Andrew Levison.	1675	Mr. Lovell.
1676	the same.	1676	Mr. Rob : Jones.
1677	the same.	1677	Mr. Tho : Yaxley.
1678	Dr. Smith, same.	1678	Mr. Rob : Jones.
1679	the same.	1679	Mr. Yaxley.
1680	the same.	1680	Mr. Metcalf.
1681	the same, Dr. Smith.	1681	Mr. Tho : Yaxley.
1682	Dr. Smith, Dr. Jones.	1682	Mr. Metcalf.
1683	Dr. Smith, Dr. Jones.	1683	Mr. Geo : Witham.
1684	Dr. Smith, Dr. Jones.	1684	Mr. Metcalf.
1685	Dr. Jones, Mr. Paston.	1685	Mr. Tho : Yaxley.
1686	Dr. Paston, Dr. Jones.	1686	Mr. Birtwisle.
1687	Dr. Jones, Mr. Yaxley.	1687	Mr. W. Coniers.
1688	Dr. Geo : Witham and Mr. Yaxley.	1688	Mr. Tho : Hall.
1689	the same.	1689	Mr. Birtwisle.
1690	the same.	1690	Mr. Jo : Morgan.
1691	the same.	1691	Mr. Phil. White.
1692	the same, Birtwisle.	1692	Mr. Rob : Witham.
1693	Mr. Birtwisle, Mr. Inglebie, 1 l. each.	1693	Mr. Ralph Carthorne.
1694	———	1694	Maistres of phylosophy, 3°.

Maistres of Retoricke.

55 Mr. Tatershall.
56 Mr. Vere.
57 Mr. Vere.
58 Mr. Petr. Fen.
59 Mr. Berry.
60 Mr. Berry.
61 Mr. Jo : Flood.
62 Mr. Hastings.
63 Mr. Jo : Fen.
64 Mr. Milburne.
65 Mr. Leban [? Leyburne].
66 Mr. Roger Croft.
67 Mr. ———
68 Mr. William Croft.
69 Mr. Andrew Levison.
70 Mr. Paul Harrison [?].
71 Mr. Postgate.
72 Mr. Thomas Yaxley.
73 Mr. Tho : Manering.
74 Mr. Geo. Wytham.
75 Mr. William Martin.
76 Mr. Tho : Beckwith [?].
77 Geo. Massey.
78 Mr. Nicolson.
79 Mr. Tho : Brocholes.
80 Mr. William Daniel.
81 Mr. Colebeck.

SUMMARY OF THE FIFTH DIARY.

This Diary, which is more truly described by the words set against the title "Notes for a Diary," begins with a biographical account of Dr. William Hyde, *vere* Bayaert, who became President in 1646. This is followed by notes of events which have already been recorded in the Fourth Diary. The result is that the two overlap until August, 1647, when the Fourth Diary stops.

The biographical notice of the President runs as follows :—

William Hyde, whose true name is Bayaert, was born at London on March 27th, in the year of Our Lord 1597. For three years he studied humanities at Leyden, and then returning, he was sent to Oxford, where, becoming commoner in the College called Christ Church, and afterwards a Master of Arts, he devoted himself to the study of controversy for four years. At length, by reading Catholic books, he was convinced of the falsity of the Protestant religion, chiefly from the motive that he thought it plainly necessary to have some certain and infallible rule of faith, and this he could not find anywhere save in the Catholic Church. Afterwards he was reconciled to the Roman Church.

In the year of our Lord 1623, he was admitted on Jan. 6th to the English College at Douay, and there under the supervision of Mr. Mark Drury, he defended all logic and philosophy. In the third year of his theology he was called upon to teach philosophy, and he taught two whole courses of philosophy by himself. When the second course was finished, he left the College for the English Mission on June 3 in the year of Our Lord 1631, being accredited with the ordinary faculties. For one year he lived with Mr. Preston, of "The Manor," whom he left on the advice of Dr. Kellison and his superiors at London; he then passed another year with Lord Monteagle.

Being recalled from England in the year 1633 by Dr. Kellison, the President, he taught theology for three years, but when the plague attacked the College he returned to England, where for another three years he resided with Sir Walter Blount. Then he was appointed Archdeacon of the counties of Worcester and Salop by the Bishop of Chalcedon. Latterly he lived with Mr. Humphrey Weld.

On Sept. 1, 1641, he was appointed Vice-President of the College by Mr. George Muscott, the President, and he was sent to the College with presidential powers during the absence of the said Mr. Muscott. He discharged the office of Vice-President for five years, during which time he furnished always two courses of lectures to the students in theology; that is, he gave one every year, and the other he dictated, and in both he presided.

On Sept. 27, 1646, the aforesaid William Hyde received notice from the most eminent Cardinal Capponi, Protector of England, that he had been appointed President of the College. On the 28th, the said letters were read to the assembled alumni and students, and after a short address, the President assumed office.

There is little recorded during the first year of his presidency, especially as the Fourth Diary and this overlap for this period in the manner already explained. He received permission from the Cardinal Protector in February, 1647, to take the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and passed through the ordinary course, matriculation, baccalaureate, licentiate, performing his disputations for the doctorate, which degree he received on October 25th. The Rev. William Hamerton arrived at the College on April 21st, 1647, to take over the duties of procurator; and by the end of this year it is recorded that 6,903 florins and 2 stivers of the old debt on the College had been paid off.

The ordination of the following priests is recorded in 1647 :—

March. Edward Barker, alias Vernalty, at Bac-St. Maur.
John Jousy, ,,

1648.

A distinguished convert, Thomas Read, arrived from Paris on March 6th, seeking admission to the College. He was a Doctor of Civil Law, an advocate in the Archiepiscopal Courts, and had spent twenty-eight years in Oxford, where he had been President of Magdalen Hall.

Permanent arrangements were made by the President in June with regard to Masses being offered for benefactors. One Mass was to be offered for every ten florins given unconditionally to the College, and Mass was to be said at a privileged altar every Monday for the souls of deceased benefactors.

The institution of a French class with Walric Remington as the first master is recorded on June 23rd.

During the year the ordination of the following priests is recorded :—

December. John Copland, alias Street.
Andrew Skinner, alias Bentley.

The death of Michael Constable from smallpox is recorded on October 3rd.

1649.

The entry for June 2nd records the election of the President to be Regius Professor of History in the University, though he only received royal letters from Brussels confirming his election on December 27th.

Amongst matters in the College itself, we may note on July 25th the beginning of the custom of ringing the Angelus bell. The "affictiones" mentioned in the entry for May 30th and elsewhere seem to have been a scholastic exercise for the class of poetry. Latin and Greek poems were composed and written out by the scholars, usually on the feast of St. Augustine, and were then 'affixed' to the walls of the school for public inspection.

Payments continue to be made towards the reduction of the College debt, 4,594 florins and 12 stivers having been paid off during 1648, and 2,904 florins 16 stivers for this year.

The ordination of Thomas Read to the priesthood at Tournay is recorded as having taken place on April 6th.

1650.

The President began his public lectures as Professor of History, taking as his subject the works of Baronius. He was admitted to the Council of the University in January; and when on March 20th, Charles II, the fugitive King of England, paid a visit to Douay, he ordered the President to give thanks in the King's name to the Rector Magnificus and the University for the display and entertainment given in his honour. Latin and English addresses were also presented to the King by the President in the name of the College.

The arrival of Dr. Edward Daniel at the College, on June 19th, is worthy of note. He had been President of the English College at Lisbon for six years, and now came to Douay as professor of theology and ordinary confessor.

Among the arrivals was a new student, who had already suffered imprisonment for the Faith :—

Richard Nichols, then a deacon, came from Paris to the College on October 26th, in order to be ordained priest. Educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, he had been converted through his study of the writings of the Fathers and of controversialists, and had been imprisoned at Cambridge. When set free, he had gone to London, where he had been three or four times imprisoned by order of Parliament, and finally being set at liberty through the influence of the Count Egmont, he had gone to France, and abjured his heresy before the Apostolic Nuncio at Paris.

During the year the ordination of the following priests is recorded :—

December.	Richard Nicols,	at Tournay.
	Robert Tolson, alias Brathwait,	,,
	Francis Rider.	

The death of George Berry, an Englishman, formerly cook, is recorded on July 10th.

1651.

On March 1st, the President received a letter from the Privy Council, commanding him to go to Brussels, and there consult the Secretary for War, who would give him directions as to what he was to do. He returned from Brussels on the 24th, having been told by the Secretary to consult with the Bishop of Chalcedon on the matter of withdrawing the Rev. George Gage from the cause of the King of Portugal, and for the future to have no communication by letter with him.

On September 2nd occurs the first notice of the President's illness. He

"begins to suffer from colic and afterwards from stone, and from this time his disease increased gradually till his death."

Three doctors were summoned on October 12th, and held a consultation.

On Dec. 18th,

"he made his will, and left the College heir to all his possessions, after the payment of funeral expenses and legacies as expressed in the will. He left to the College, in monies here and in England, 9,842 florins 18 stivers."

William Hamerton, the Procurator and writer of the Diary, was made executor, with instructions to hand everything over to the new

President. Dr. Hyde left his library for the use of the coming President. He died on December 22nd, and was buried at the church of St. James, in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin, on December the 24th.

Difficulties at once arose with the University authorities in connection with the late President's property. On the day of his death, three University officials came to seal up all his boxes, chests, and possessions; Mr. Hamerton undertook to carry out the provisions of the will on the 26th; and on the 27th, the officials returned to make an inventory of all the property, demanding a payment of 153 florins for their labours.

No ordination to the priesthood is recorded this year.

1652.

The University officials returned on January 14th, bringing a small paper, without signature or any authority, demanding payment of the sum due to them. The executor asked for further particulars, as he himself would have to furnish them to the incoming President.

On Feb. 8th, a letter was received from the superiors of the English Clergy, asking Dr. Daniel to take the place of President until an appointment was made by the Pope. Further troubles occur with the University officials in February and March. They bring a detailed list of their charges written so badly on cheap paper as to be illegible, and with no names undersigned. A few days later they return with the list written out neatly and fully in proper order, and the executor asks for a few days' grace to procure the necessary money. But this they resented so much that men were sent the same evening to extort the money by force, with orders not to leave the house before securing the money. However, the Rector of the University recalled them, declaring to Dr. Daniel that the whole procedure had taken place without his knowledge.

The executor then drew up an appeal to the Apostolic Nuncio at Brussels, and the officials answered, on March 5th, by threatening to throw him into prison. This led him to set off for Brussels to ask for royal protection for himself and the College against any violent action on the part of the University. He was quite successful, and the entry for April 16th gives a French letter from the Privy Council, instructing the University to send a full account of the case to Brussels, and to take no action at all till the matter be decided. During the absence of Mr. Hamerton, a prohibition had arrived from Brussels forbidding the University to take any action against Hamerton or the College, '*pendente lite*,' under penalty of 100 ducats and of excommunication. And the ingenious move in answer to this was a summons to the College on April 2nd, to have all their students matriculated within three days under penalty of 8 florins for each student.

The new President, the Rev. George Leyborne, received notice of his appointment from Cardinal Barberini, Protector of England, on July 20th, and came to the College on December 30th.

No one could be presented for ordination during this year owing to the vacancy in the presidentship.

The death of William Craftes, door-keeper, is recorded on March 11th.

1653.

When the accounts were made up and rendered to the new President, it was clear that during the six years' presidency of Dr. Hyde, the estate of the College had been increased by forty-two thousand two hundred and seventy-nine florins.

Another quarrel arose with the University authorities through the professors of the College refusing to appear before the Rector, and take

an oath not to teach anything contrary to faith. The matter was referred to Brussels, but though the President made a journey thither in May, we are not told how it was settled. The year was a quiet but busy one, arrears in ordinations being made up, and many priests leaving the College for England.

During the year the ordination of the following priests is recorded :—

March 12.	Edward Whall, alias Robinson,	at Cambrai.
	Thomas Rowdon, alias Feasby,	,,
	Thomas Churchhil, alias Dunham,	,,
	Edward Kynne, alias Collington,	,,
	Henry Vere,	,,
	Matthew Chamber,	,,
	Robert Chamber,	,,
June 12.	John Richardson, alias Wats,	,,
Sept. 20.	Richard Russell,	at Valenciennes.

The death is recorded of Anthony Bloomer, alias Greene, of the School of Poetry, on July 31st.

1654.

The Diary ends on April 25th with the appointment of the Rev. Robert Tolson as procurator in place of the Rev. William Hamerton, the writer of this Diary.

The following priests were ordained during these months :—

March 1.	John Morgan,	at Cambrai.
	Charles Newport, alias Genings,	,,

There follows a list of martyrs transcribed from the well-known catalogue of Raissius.

Next comes the document which has already been described in the note appended to the Latin text. As there stated, it originally formed no part of the Diary, but its intrinsic interest is so considerable that it is here translated in full.

A List of the more noteworthy Priests who are to be found at present among the English Secular Clergy.

For the better understanding of this list, it will be well to observe :

1° That the Secular Clergy of England is divided into two classes or orders, of which the first consists of capitular priests who administer affairs belonging to the whole secular clergy ; and the second embraces the non-capitular priests, *i.e.* all those priests of the secular clergy who are not among the number of the capitulars.

2° The capitular priests (who are usually twenty-six or thereabouts in number, under one head, who is called the Dean) consist of Vicars-General, Archdeacons, and officials, and also of simple priests who take no part in the administration of the affairs of the clergy.

*3° That the Very Reverend George Berkett was appointed second Archpriest of England by Pope Clement VIII of happy

* Opposite this third observation, in the margin, is placed the following note: "The first Archpriest of England was a priest of the secular clergy, named Blackwell, who was deposed by Clement VIII because he constituted himself defender of the oath of allegiance, which contains many propositions contrary to Catholic faith and the authority of the Apostolic See ; and by the authority of the same Pontiff, Berkett was put in his place.

memory, and that the same Pope assigned to him twelve assistants. He with his council of twelve assistants divided the whole kingdom of England into twelve provinces, and committed to each of the assistants the care of a province and the title thereof, so that confusion in ecclesiastical administration might be avoided, and no province of the kingdom might be deprived of pastoral care. This disciplinary arrangement was followed by the two bishops of England, William and Richard of Chalcedon, who succeeded Berkett in turn as rulers of the secular clergy. For they assigned the separate provinces of England (though the name of assistants was discontinued) to Vicars and Archdeacons ; and the practice obtains now, and ever since the death of Richard [Bishop] of Chalcedon, the dean of the Capitular priests has continued it, and exercises all the extraordinary faculties which the said bishop obtained from His Holiness by a petition to that effect, though he does it without consulting His Holiness, and perhaps against his wish ; for the Church of God has no such custom.

4° The present Dean and his Capitulars, with a few exceptions, have approved by their votes of a new oath devised by an Irish Recollect (whose name is Welch), to the great harm of Catholics, and have affixed the Capitular seal to their approval. With this introduction, the purpose of our list now demands that the more noteworthy men of each class should be considered separately.

And among the more noteworthy priests of the first class is reckoned Mr. Humphrey Warine,* known also by the assumed name of Ellice, who is the Dean of the Capitular priests. The President of the Pontifical College of Douay has known him well from his youth. He was brought up and educated in the same College for about five years, but after completing his philosophical studies, was sent with other scholars of the same College to the recently-erected English College at Lisbon as to a new foundation. There, as his professor of Theology, he had White, known also by the assumed name of Blacklow, the author of strange and harmful teachings. At the end of his Theological course, Humphrey Warine taught philosophy at Lisbon, and afterwards Theology. At length, ten years ago, he was chosen by White and his partisans as Dean of the Capitular priests, both because he was well-disposed towards this party, and because his was a pliable, easy nature which could be bent in any direction.

When the President of the College of Douay (sent to England by the Illustrious Internuncio at Brussels, de Vechiis) asked him why he dared to exercise and to grant to others the extraordinary faculties of the deceased bishop, without first obtaining leave from His Holiness, the good Dean answered, that it was quite sufficient that His Holiness was silent, according to the principle that silence means consent. And again the same President asked him (he had been a close friend of the President) why he was unwilling to comply with the decrees of His Holiness, for the keeping of which decrees

* Dodd calls him Waring.

one hundred and forty martyrs (all students of the same College as himself) had shed their blood, and undergone a glorious death. And the good Dean answered to this that he and the other Capitulars had made up their minds to live for the future according to the customs of the Gallican Church. The said Dean lives in London, is about fifty-eight years of age, born of respectable parents of good position.*

2° Mr. William Clifford sprung from the ancient Barons Clifford. He is a priest of undoubtedly exemplary life, who is now broken down by age, and scarcely rises from his bed. He has always been well-disposed towards White and his Capitular friends, although he has never accepted the strange doctrines of the said White. He has never been persuaded to mix in the public affairs of the Clergy. A man of virtue and prudence, but not well versed in humanities or higher learning. He lives at Paris.

3° Thomas White, who goes by the assumed name of Blacklow, known sufficiently and more than that to the Pope and the whole Roman Court, holds the principal place among the Capitular priests after the Dean, and is looked on by them as an oracle, though now he is gifted neither with judgment nor memory. The wicked old man lives in London.

4° Mr. Thomas Carr, for many years was confessor to the English Augustinian nuns at Paris. He is about sixty-two years of age, and suffers from paralysis and other bodily ailments. He, with Henry Holden, a Capitular priest and Doctor of Paris, now dead, always strongly upheld the strange and harmful doctrines of White, and to the best of his power promoted Jansenism. So much so that he refused to help his own nephew, whom the President of Douay had presented for the priesthood, and who was in want, because the nephew hated the doctrines of Jansenius, as the President has heard from the nephew himself. The said Mr. Carr, born of respectable parents, of little learning, and much occupied in secular business, has never worked on the English Mission.

5° Mr. Henry Turbervill is Archdeacon, and usually lives in London in the house of the Marquess of Winchester. For some years he was nearly blind, his eye being badly injured, and even now he suffers from dimness of sight. His life is exemplary, and he is well versed in controversial theology. With the Dean and the other Capitular priests, he has such weight that they submit to his opinion in nearly all consultations. He was known to and much liked by the President of Douay, both being educated in the same College, he being then a well-disposed youth of great promise. But it is to be regretted that no one of all the secular clergy is more infected with the dangerous teachings of White ; and he constitutes himself defender of the oath, commonly known as the oath of allegiance, in which are contained many things contrary to Catholic Faith and the authority of the Roman Church. He and White have had

* Honestis parentibus ex minori nobilitate. *Nobilis* is used not only of the nobility, but of the county families and landed gentry.

wonderful influence with the English clergy since the death of Bishop Richard of Chalcedon. He is about sixty, has never taught Philosophy or Theology, though he is an able man, the son of respectable parents.

6° Mr. John Lassells, alias Bolds. The President of Douay knew him well at the College, where he taught humanities. He is about fifty-eight years old, well-born, though his family are very poor, has always lived a pious and exemplary life, and though a follower of White, he has never yet seemed openly to favour his profane novelties. With respect to the factions which have arisen among the clergy concerning White, he has kept a neutral position, being neither a warm supporter nor opponent. Yet he was made by the Dean of the Capitular priests Archdeacon of Norfolk and another county, though he knew or should have known that according to the canons, ecclesiastical dignities ought not to be conferred without permission of the Apostolic See. However this may be, the President of the College is ready to answer for him that if he should be appointed Superior of the English Clergy or President of the same College, he would always comply with the will of His Holiness. He has done little or no work on the English Mission since his ordination to the priesthood, always having charge of the eldest sons of noble families who for the sake of education have gone abroad. Hence his life has mostly been spent in France, and sometimes in Italy, where His Eminence Francis Cardinal Barberini, Protector of England, has had acquaintance with him. Now, however, he lives in Paris, having charge of the most noble Baron Lumley.

7° Mr. John Leyburn, of the ancient Barons Leyburn, is the nephew of the President of Douay. His life has been nearly all spent in France, for the Illustrious Viscount Montague entrusted to him the care of his eldest son, and during the troubles between King and Parliament he stayed in various provinces of France, and finally setting out for Rome, travelled through most of Italy. He is forty-four years old, has great natural gifts, is a good English, Latin, and French scholar, of excellent disposition, and very exemplary life. In the opinion, however, of his uncle, now President of Douay, he has become a " Neopoliticus Gallus," looking after his own rather than the public good, so reserved that he confides secrets to no man. Still the President, his uncle, as he answered for Mr. Lassells, can answer for him, that by word and deed he will always be prepared to obey the will of His Holiness. He usually lives at London in the house of the said Viscount Montague.

8° Mr. John (Francis) Gage, Doctor of Theology, was Agent for the English Clergy at Rome some years ago, and hence is sufficiently well known to His Eminence the Protector of England, and the other Cardinals of the Roman Church. He has worked very little in England since his ordination. He was educated in the Pontifical College of Douay, is well known to the President, and has always led an exemplary life. He now lives in the College of Navarre at Paris, in charge of two eldest sons of noble families. He is of

good birth, and sufficiently learned, and he acts diplomatically with regard to the dissensions in England caused by White's teaching; for he has no patrimony, and the want of this makes many more secular priests afraid to condemn openly novelties which they hate at heart, lest they should be deprived of the alms which are given to the Capitular priests for distribution. He is forty years of age.

9 Mr. George Warrham, Archdeacon of Sussex and Suffolk, born of poor parents, is unlearned, much occupied in secular business, and has great influence with the Dean because he is full of zeal for the party which opposes the present President of Douay. The President knows him well, for he was educated in the said College; he was a youth of no promise, not even capable of teaching the elements of grammar. He lives in the county of Norfolk, and is about sixty years of age.

10° Mr. Richard Stevenson, or Stevens, for so he was named when studying at Douay, is a Vicar-General, to whose care are entrusted many counties of England. He is seventy, is paralysed, of respectable though not noble birth. He lives with a gentleman, Mr. Fitchherbert, nephew of the Reverend Father Fitchherbert, who used to be Rector of the English College at Rome. He seems to have led a pious and exemplary life. His professor of theology was White.

11° Mr. John Medcalf, Archdeacon of Northumberland and Cumberland, is a keen supporter of the Chapter's cause, though he has no learning to defend it. He has said openly that if he were king of England, he would proscribe all priests who refused to take the oath of allegiance. He is about thirty-eight, experienced in breeding and training horses, born of respectable though not noble parentage. He lives in the county of Durham.

12° Mr. John Singleton is Treasurer of the Capitular priests. He was born of very poor parents, was a student at Douay, where he taught humanities and one course of philosophy. He was brought into the Capitulars by White, and is so strong a supporter of his teachings that he always keeps White's books by him to be recommended to the new missionaries, *i.e.* the latest arrivals in London. He is of a quarrelsome disposition, and when he was in the College at Douay he organised a party against his President; and he was the principal cause of the faction against the present President, supported by Mr. Shephard and Mr. Lutton, two confessors of the College. He is about thirty-eight, is a good companion, showing himself rather an advocate than a preacher; he lives in London.

13° Mr. John Holland, alias Serjeant, under assumed names has been for many years Secretary of the Capitular priests, being raised to that office by White. His writings now published in his name are full of profane novelties. But since at present he is in bad odour amongst many Catholics, the Capitular priests do not make use of his help. He was born of heretical parents, and educated at Cambridge, and was then recommended as Secretary to the pseudo-bishop of Durham, who used to persecute Catholics in wonderful ways. On the death of the pseudo-bishop at the beginning of the

English troubles, he had no means of sustenance. But being friendly with a Catholic he joined the Church, and being recommended to the Superior of the English Clergy living in London, was sent to the College at Lisbon. After being ordained there, he returned to England, and acted as private secretary to White, until he was elected Secretary of the Capitular priests. He is about thirty-eight years old, is a good companion, lives in London.

14° Mr. Matthew Sherborne, Vicar-General of the county of Lancaster, was at Douay together with the present President, completed his course of philosophy and theology in the same College, and is a relative of the present President. He has worked perseveringly on the English Mission from the time that he was sent there. A priest certainly good, pious, and learned, but so old, fat, and weak of body that he can scarcely walk or ride. He is sixty-eight years of age, of good birth, and lives with his nephew, the heir of the family estates, near Lancaster, the principal town of the county.

15° Mr. Robert Charnack, alias Manley, Archdeacon of the said county of Lancaster. The present President of Douay knows him well, and sent him as a friendless youth to Lisbon, securing free admission for him to the English College there, where his professor of theology was Mr. Humphrey Warine, dean of the Capitular priests. This good Archdeacon is a busy and active man with regard to legal business, and excels the other Capitular priests both in subtlety and in zeal for White, though he is incapable of understanding White's opinions owing to his want of learning. He is a man of exemplary life, and lives at the house of the widow of the noble knight, Sir Thomas Tylsley. His family was very poor, but of good position, and, after some few years, at the death of his brother, he succeeded to some property, whereas previously he had nothing. He is about forty-two.

16° Mr. Hodgson, Archdeacon of the county of York, was put in that position a year and a half ago in place of the distinguished and holy man, Mr. George Hudleston, whom Richard, Bishop of Chalcedon, had made Archdeacon of the same county. The President of Douay does not know him, but he has heard from priests living in the said county that he is a young man of no distinction, and only placed over distinguished, pious, learned, and older priests because he is a friend of the said Singleton, Treasurer of the Chapter. He is thirty-six years of age, and lives in the same county.

17° Mr. George Leyburn, Doctor of Theology and President of the Pontifical College of Douay, is at present in the sixteenth year of his presidentship. Before he undertook this office, he was for four years Vicar-General of the late Bishop of Chalcedon and Superior of all the English Clergy. At the present time he is like another Joseph among his brethren of the Chapter.

These remarks will be sufficient with regard to the chief priests of the first class, and certainly as to the rest they are of little account. The purpose of this list now demands some notice, where possible,

of the priests of the second class, that is, the more noteworthy priests who are not Capitulars.

1st. The most illustrious Walter Montague, Abbot Commendatory in France and Chief Almoner to the Queen-Mother of the King of England, and of the Duchess of Orleans. The President of the Pontifical College of Douay has known him well since the beginning of his conversion to the Catholic Faith. For he was born of heretical parents and his father, who was originally a barrister, was afterwards created Earl of Manchester. His eldest brother was also appointed by the reigning King of England to be prefect of the palace—in English, "My Lord Chamberlain." Now the aforesaid Abbot Montagu is a Prelate beyond all praise, that is, endowed with every kind of virtue, and it is to be regretted that he is so old, for he is at least sixty-six. He dwells in the house of the said Queen at Paris, and he has great influence with her, and it would be to the advantage of the Clergy if he possessed such influence with the King of England himself.

2nd. Mr. Edward Thimbleby, provost of the Collegiate Church of Cambray, a man of great eminence, is of very noble family, and one which is highly regarded by the King of England. He is very acceptable to all the regulars, especially to the Fathers of the Society and the English Benedictines. For a long time he resided at Rome in the service of a certain Cardinal, and so he is very well-known at the Roman Court. His abilities and prudence are great, but he has never been upon the English Mission.

3rd. Mr. William Mennell, descended from the ancient race of the Barons Mennell, is good, devout, sufficiently learned, and gifted with prudence in conducting affairs. The President of the English College at Douay would have chosen him as his Vice-President, but he refused that office, through the influence of his relatives and friends, who could not be induced to allow him to live out of England. He is about fifty years old, and has always dissented from the favourite objects of the Capitular priests, both as to the exercise of extraordinary faculties without the leave of His Holiness, and as to the profane novelties of White. He lives in the county of York with Mr. Witham, a man of high birth.

4th. Mr. Michael Jenison,* Vice-President of the Pontifical College of Douay, born of parents of good standing, is distinguished by piety, and possesses sufficient learning. He is, moreover, an enemy to strange doctrine, and a very obedient son of the Roman Church. He is forty-three years old, and is well-known to the King of England, and in favour with him.

5th. Mr. Robert Pugh, doctor in both laws, devout and good, is sprung from a distinguished but impoverished family. He has published several pamphlets against White, which have made him unpopular with the chief Capitulars. He is sixty-six or thereabouts, but strong in body. Formerly he joined the Jesuits, and although he left their Society, he remains very devoted to them. He lives in London.

* In the Fifth Diary he is always called Genings.

6th. Mr. Robert Brathwet, a man distinguished by piety and prudence, and an enemy of strange doctrine. The President of the Pontifical College of Douay knows him well, as he is his relative. He taught philosophy in the same College, and for several years acted as Procurator. He was born of parents of good standing, and is about forty-four years old. He lives in Lancashire in the house of his sister.

7th. Mr. James Heaselwood, licentiate of theology, is a contemporary and fellow-student of the President of the English College at Douay. He detests the strange doctrines of White, and execrates them worse than a dog. He is descended from a family of good standing, and for the space of many years lived with the illustrious Viscount Stafford, to whose wife he was confessor. He is a learned man of exemplary life. He is sixty-eight years old, and still vigorous.

8th. Mr. Lawrence Jones, a man of good disposition and learned, very hostile to strange doctrines. He was born of well-born but poor parents. He is about fifty years old and lives in London.

Mr. John Younge, is a devout, good, and prudent priest, who was always averse to the pernicious doctrines of White, and disapproved of the favourite objects of the Capitulars. He was born of parents of good position. He is about sixty years old, but feeble in body. He lives at Branton, in the county of York.

Many priests of this sort, devout, good, and possessed of sufficient learning, I might here enumerate; but I am aiming at brevity, and their enumeration would lead to a longer explanation than could be set out in brief.

On the last page of the Diary there is a note, written seventy years later, which runs as follows :—

In the year 1725, May 8th.

I, Robert Witham, President of this College, certify that I cannot yet find any journal or history of events relating to this College from the year 1654 to the year 1676—that is, for the twenty-two years during which there presided over this College Mr. George Layburne (till the year 1670), and then his successor, Mr. John Leyburne, nephew of the previous President. But though I lately discovered in the Procurator's room some letters and at some time a catalogue of masters and others in the College, hitherto I have not found any list of the priests who were sent into England by both these Presidents, or of the alumni who took the oath under Mr. George Leyburn. Nevertheless, it has seemed well to note down here some things which we have been able to discover from the year 1654, in which the Diary, under the aforesaid President, ceases.

In the year 1654, or at least in 1655 . . . . .

And there the entry ceases, no particulars being given, except a hastily-scrawled list of professors of theology, philosophy, and rhetoric. This is scribbled rather than written on a sheet of paper affixed to the Diary by a wafer.

THE RHEIMS ANNUAL REPORT.
1579–1580

Contributed from the "Old Brotherhood" archives by the
Rev. Raymund Stanfield

Seminarii Pontificii Anglorum apud Remenses gesta a festo Sanctissimi Trinitatis anno 1579 usque ad festum S. Mariæ Magdalenæ 1580 Julii 22.

In superiori narratione nostra illud erat postremum quod Duaceni Magistratus, Catholicissimi viri, suis nos literis vehementer revocarunt et quod cœpimus jam tum cogitare de reditu. Nunc autem sequentis relationis hujus hoc erit initium, Deo Opt^{o} Max^{o} et post illum Sanctissimo Domino nostro vero patri ac parenti nostro gratias agere, quod non redierimus. Cum enim nihil absque illo tentandum statueremus, dignata est sanctitas sua significare nobis non prius esse migrandum quam major esset securitas. Ubi et incredibilem curam suam in nobis conservandis, et singularem prudentiam in futuris prospiciendis, facile declaravit. Ecce enim annus jam est et amplius, cum nihil interim ibi tutum, propter excursantium hostium vicina quædam et munitissima præsidia: tum vero hoc tempore ita sublata est omnis securitatis exspectatio ut, hostibus quotidie invalescentibus, plurimi etiam cives Duaceni (nescio quibus insidiis) in eorum potestatem armati devenerint. Magnum ergo est immo maximum beneficium habuisse nos semper et nunc habere civitatem hanc Remensem studiorum nostrorum domicilium in qua tanquam in portu quodam tranquillissimo sic conquiescimus ut hactenus nemo sit qui terreat. Et sane quamvis ante aliquoties, nunquam tamen satis laudare possumus et magistratum ipsum et præcipuos quosdam ex clero, admirabiles viros, et vicinos Episcopos ordinatores presbyterorum nostrorum et nobiles quosdam magna pietate viros, pro eo quem spirant erga nos religioso affectu, miserti causæ et conditionis nostræ. Dum in hac pace consistimus, quasi alibi non esset pax, undique ad nos confluunt Duaco Lovanio, reliquo Belgio, ex nostris non solum Theologi venerabiles sed multi nobilissimi viri, partim in transitu, salutantes Collegium, partim etiam apud nos seu prope nos commorantes. Taceo eos qui ex Hispania, qui e Roma ad nos hoc anno venerunt, qui omnes quocumque pergerunt, hic prius subsistendum, atque hoc Gregorii 13 Seminarium sibi invisendum existimabant, idque vel honoris causa erga fundatorem vel mutui solatii, quo nosmet invicem in Domino exhortantes consolati sumus. Horum princeps quidem et pater gentis nostræ fuit R^{mus} D. Episcopus Asaphensis quem in nostra etiam mensa (sic enim dignatus est) quotidie grandævum et venerabilem multorum annorum confessorem lætissimis animis

intuemur. Ex Anglia autem quam numerose advolaverint, vel ex eo apparet quod præter eos qui Romam, interim vel in Angliam discesserunt (de quibus postea) jam nunc hodierno die sumus, non dico in urbe, sed in Seminario 112, præter Duacenos nostros qui plurimi sunt humanioris litteraturæ et philosophiæ in Collegio patrum studiosi quod hujus Collegii quasi pedagogium philosophicum constituimus. Certe Remenses nostros magnum refectorium non capit, quantumvis in his augustiis loci dilatentur spatia charitatis, quod eo est mirabilius postquam D. Alanus præses, metuens ne sumptus quoque tantæ multitudinis non suffecerint non solum exquisitum examen et delectum facit advenientium, sed de venturis quoque mandat et monet quantum potest ut quam maxime idonei accedant ; Nam reliquam turbam Catholicorum scholarium ferendo plane non esset ; quamvis hoc anno Sanct^{mus} D. N. pro sua incredibili largitate priori munificentiæ, menstruæ centum Coronatorum adjecerit 50 in singulos menses. Non solum autem sic ab illo cautum est necessario, sed et legatus Angliæ Parissiis consistens, videns et audiens nobiles adolescentes plurimos huc transfretare et alios fieri presbyteros, alios religiosos, omnes ad seminaria tendere, fertur dixisse se dominam suam et consiliarios ejus admoniturum ut huic rei mature prospiciant idque per parentum incarcerationem nisi filios suos non modo domi detineant sed etiam domum revocent. Veniunt tamen quotidie et veniunt tales ut jam sint apud nos nobilium virorum hæredes et filii natu maximi quos parentes cupiunt esse sacerdotes : et unus in primis xx plus minus annorum bellus juvenis et Duaci olim educatus, nuperime in Anglia disposito opulentissimo patrimonio, et contempto sæculo, cum esset totus sui juris, anhelat ad vitam ecclesiasticam ; et omnino illud in his adolescentibus nostris est mirabile et gentis nostræ peculiare atque singulare beneficium tam multos esse qui sua sponte, etiam nolentibus parentibus et interdum vetantibus, nullo præmio proposito sed carceribus et cæteris afflictionibus, studiosissime tamen appetunt sacerdotium non sine aliquo magno (ut speramus) præsagio futuræ divinæ clementiæ erga gentem nostram. Cum alias rarissimi esse soleant ex nobilibus presbyterii appetentes, atque illi ipsi non nisi opulentum prius consecuti beneficium. Sunt et alii præterea in Collegio juvenes nobiles qui tum primum nati cum hæresis jam dominari cæpisset, usque ad hunc diem sic a Catholicis parentibus instituti fuerunt ut, nulla hæresis aut schismatis societate contaminati, semper in ecclesiæ gremio fuerint ab ipsa infantia. Quod ideo refero quasi rem valde notandam quia cum præclarum sit cæteros reconciliationis beneficium a nostris presbyteris postulare, hoc est ut ecclesiæ unde exierant reconsilientur, isti reconsiliatione ista non indigeant. Atque ut de aliis quoque dicam non vulgaribus, sunt duo in mensa nostra nobiles, provectæ ætatis atque maturæ prudentiæ domi non ita pridem juris mancipalis primum studiosi, deinde in jure etiam dicendo apud populum spectabiles viri : nunc sacræ Theologiæ dediti et de presbyterio cogitantes. Qualis etiam tertius hoc anno factus est diaconus. Et illud adhuc majus est

quod venerint quatuor (quos vocant ministri Calvanistici) et duo ex illis jam facti, alteri duo, futuri presbyteri. Quem concursum majorem quam antea unde putemus fieri, nisi partim propter presbyteros nostros qui plures hoc anno missi quam prius, plurium quotidie corda tetigerunt, partim autem et maxime propter Romanum illud Collegium, quod hoc anno cæpit sub patribus societatis valde florere, suæ S^{tis} incredibili beneficio et summo favore Ill^{mi} et benignissimi protectoris nostri Cardinalis Moroni. Cujus Romani Collegii desiderio sic inflamantur omnes fere nostri ut D. Præsidi nihil sit molestius quam ista insatiabilis et incessabilis suorum ambitio ut in hanc Romanam disciplinam et institutionem mittantur. Sed quia moderate et cum delectu hac in re agendum fuit, missi sunt hoc temporis spatio ad Collegium illud in disciplinam patrum scholares 18 præter hosce octo * qui nunc mittuntur, et præter quosdam nobiles qui in eadem domo et disciplina vivunt de suo. In Angliam autem interea temporis, hoc est post superiorem relationem anni præteriti profecti sunt ad illam messem dominicam, presbyteri ex hoc seminario 35, quorum unus quinquegenarius et valde nobilis frater illustris cujusdam regni Consiliarii, quibus accesserunt Roma presbyteri 16. Atque hic est ille annus in quo non solum illud Collegium nostrum, sed illa florentissima societas Jesu primum nobis nostræque Angliæ emisit presbyteros operarios quos omnes illustrissimus et piissimus Boromæus Cardinalis mira charitate amplexus est, et ad se invitans hospitium præbuit, et factus est nobis alter talis patronus Mediolanensis qualem ante habuimus illus^{mum} et omni prædicatione dignissimum, Cardinalem Bononiensem. Quorum patrum adventus tam exoptatus antea, nunc autem postquam incolumes appulerunt, bonis omnibus in Anglia gratissimus, quos non pollicetur (Deo bene juvante) fructus ex illa messe Anglicana? Qui profecto ita exuberat ut D. Writus, S. Theologiæ licentiatus (de quo in superioribus annalibus) hoc jam biennio et amplius vinctus Christi scribat nihil deesse præter operarios. Messem enim in illis septentrionalibus esse incredibilem et certe in una regni provincia non maxima, missas et conciones audiunt centeni et ducenteni non in ecclesiis, quas ad hanc rem nullas habent, sed in secretis et spatiosis locis et ibidem inveniuntur circiter 5,000 hominum nominatorum quas reconciliatos vocant, hoc est ecclesiæ gremio ab omni contagione et societate schismatica restitutos, et quos sub hoc nomine summi consiliarii in numerato habent et in eos inquirendum statuerunt et quid factum sit nondum plene scimus, nisi quod populus hanc vexationem sua morte vellet redimere. Jam vero in ipsis vinculis gignuntur plurimi, et in carcere demonis est ecclesia Christi, et in mediis catenis verbum Dei non est alligatum, et opulentæ matronæ Londinenses a maritis, mariti ab uxoribus, liberi a parentibus et e contra, si non habitatione, tamen fide separantur. Una autem marito Catholico et magno juris consulto mortuo, vidua transfretavit ad suscipiendum habitum religiosum. Quid

* The First Diary does not enable us to identify the eight students referred to. It gives a list of eleven sent to Rome on August 4 (page 168).

quod plebei homines plurimi (genus hominum apud nos honestissima conditione) more latronum præ tribunali manum levare et de missa audienda respondere, et confessi, vel convicti mulctam solvere coacti sunt et demissi statim ad eundem Dei cultum redierunt, non mulctam metuentes sed manibus laborantes ut habeant unde solvant. Quoties (Deus bone) Londini et alibi viri nobiles cum uxoribus, imo uxores absque viris (quo sunt magis religiosæ) in jus vocantur, non religionis studio sed cupiditate, mulctæ quæ sæpius repetita quibusdam aulicis tales pænalitates ambientibus magnum adfert lucrum. Et omnino non tam religione aliqua quam suis commodis metiuntur omnia a minimo hæreticorum usque ad maximum. Tamen Nortona (alias de mariti nomine Jonson) Nortoni senis pia filia, illustris illa fæmina quæ ante 2 annos patrem Romam usque inquirebat, illa inquam ad maritum revertens tenetur in carcere et nondum potest emere libertatem. Videntes autem Catholicos crescere quotidie magis et magis et veritatem illam quæ magna est et prævalet in domos, in civitates, in provincias, in ipsam aulam quasi in Cæsaris domum, tacite subintrahere et scientes esse in medio sui sacerdotes plurimos, audientes quoque esse etiam patres societatis et nescientes distinguere nec valentes impedire, quia digitus Dei hic est. Desperantes quodammodo timent semper nescio quid suis temporalibus, Judaizantes ne forte veniant Romani et ideo omnem classem omnem bellicum apparatum Catholicorum Principum contra se armari suspicantur, fitque in illis quod est apud poetam:—major est bello timor ipse belli. Augeant et hunc timorem ille terræ motus qui hoc anno etsi in transmarinis quoque viciniis tamen ibi fuit maximus: et certissimæ atque manifestissimæ visiones, in ære quasi duorum exercitium compugnantium * unde fit ut præter cætera molimina bellica, ter etiam in hebdomida (res mira apud hæreticos) præcipiatur jejunium et quod ecclesia jubente religiose facere contempserunt, hoc hæretice et sæculariter faciunt sua amittendi metu. Atque utinam non frustra metuerent et certe quando voluntas fuerit in cælo, non illis proderit hoc ipsorum jejunium quod non elegit dominus. Interim exspectantes expectamus dominum et sola

* For another account of these "very authentic and manifest visions" see the Life of Ven. Edmund Genings by his brother John. "And on a time in these his tender years, going forth at night according to his custom, a strange spectacle appeared to him in the air. He saw, as it were, men armed with weapons killing and murthering others that were disarmed, and great store of blood running everywhere about them. This strange sight put him into a great fear, which caused him to run hastily to tell his mother, and she presently went forth with three or four of her neighbours, and they were all eyewitnesses of the same spectacle. This happened at the beginning of our chiefest persecution, not long before the glorious death of Father Campion and the rest, about the year 1581." The popular tradition was described in the passage in Thomson's *Seasons* descriptive of the appearance of meteors (*Autumn* 1112–1119).

From look to look, contagious thro' the crowd,
The panic runs, and into wondrous shapes
Th' appearance throws: armies in meet array,
Throng'd with aërial spears, and steeds of fire;
Till the long lines of full extended war,
In bleeding fight commixt, the sanguine flood
Rolls a broad slaughter o'er the plains of heaven.

patientia possidebimus per Dei gratiam animas nostras. Non nos dico tantum qui seminario sumus quorum beatissimus status vix habet patientiæ locum sed eis multo magis quibus patientia necessaria est, qui in Anglia tot jam annos vivunt in carceribus, latent in cryptis, circumveniunt in melotis quocumque vocat lucrum animarum: eosque extra Angliam de suis sedibus atque adeo de suis monasteriis deturbati, et veluti de exilio suo iterum exules facti, pro magno beneficio putant expelli non necari et alio quocunque salvos commigrare posse: ex his sunt moniales nostræ Mechlinienses quarum nonnullæ ante annum in Anglia a Catholicis modo clam enutritæ; ceteræ nuper urbe ab hæreticis capta abierunt Rotomagum. Carthusiani nostri Brugensis qui varie huc illucque agitati Lovanii tandem misere et periculose consistunt, hoc est in illa civitate unde propter metum circumstantium periculorum, et summam omnium rerum caritatem, cæteri nostri fere omnes diffugierunt Namurrum, Remos alioquocunque. Jamque (væ peccatis nostris) et a Parisiis iminet tribulatio, ut qui inde ad nos ex Anglia commigrare velint ut antea quotidie, nunc propter pestem suppullulantem non possint ne et nobis et huic urbi rediretur periculum. Quos omnes peropertune hoc ipso anno R. D. Hydus egregius olim regnante Maria concionator, deinceps exul in Belgio prolixa quadam epistola, hoc est libello suo ad omnes Catholicos Anglos scripta, mirifice consolatur: inter cæteros nos quoque patrio sermone compellans his verbis "et vos de celeberrimis et nominatissimis Gregorii Papæ Seminariis Romæ et Rhemis consistentibus, succrescens spes atque subsidium ruentis patriæ." Sic ille dixit et nos in honorem Dei et suæ S^tis^ ipsa verba posuimus. Fit hoc verbum verum in ore ejus et quod Deus cæpit in nobis ipse perficiat ad suam gloriam. Certe vivitur ut ante, studetur ut ante, non metu legis quæ nulla est, sed amore et reverentia superioris quæ non est vulgaris: fit oratio, confessio, communicatio, prædicatio ut in superioribus annalibus dictum est. Catechizantur rudiores, initiandi et modo initiati ad recitandum Breviarium, instituuntur publice ut et facilius et certius et uniformius dicatur. Ad majora exercitia accessit hoc anno Magister Sententiarum docente primum D. Bernardo doctore Theologo, deinde postquam reversus Roma est ipso D. Alano. Nam in Summam D. Thomæ nunquam defuit nec cessavit lectio ex optimis quibusque dictatis Societatis Jesu nuperime autem in brevissimam formam redactis in questionibus controversiarum propter majorem expeditionem et breviorem instructionem sacerdotum nostrorum in Angliam præparantium. Post reditum D. Bristoi a professione Duacena (nam ibi docebat Magistrum Sententiarum pro D. Alano absente) resumpta est lectio in novum Testamentum, brevissime sed plane explicans textum et adversus hæreticos ubique demonstrans Christum et Ecclesiam. Data est jam olim presbyteris nostris in scriptis forma catechizandi vel etiam lucrandi animas, accessit ad hanc alia forma per D. Alanum quæ docet quomodo pro qualitate, conditione, moribus personarum cum singulis agi debeat ad eorum Conversionem. Edita est typis

tabula quædam partitionum in Summam D. Thomæ, et jam nunc sub prælo est, mox proditurus, ejusdem authoris D. Bristoi liber patrio sermone prolixe refellens librum hæretici cujusdem Fulci, qui solus fere nunc in Anglia audet contra nostros scripto garrire. Editus porro et in Anglia disseminatus est libellus (authore D. Greg: Martino, Sanctæ Theologiæ Licentiato) propter reconciliandos, de abstinendo prorsus ab hæreticorum ecclesiis et concionibus, qua una in re valde hærent, multi alioqui Catholici; et putant rem esse parvi momenti, quæque facile illis concedi et condonari posset. Finita quoque est sed nondum edenda vernacula translatio Catholicissima bibliorum: quam selectissimis annotationibus ex commentariis præcipuorum patrum sic exornamus contra hæreses hujus temporis ad instructionem nostrorum popularium qui propter importunos hæreticos qui nihil nisi scripturas ostentant, avidissime hoc a nobis flagitant et expectant, ut verissime existimemus, idque in singulis quotidie capitulis experiamur nullum librum æque valere posse ad nostrorum confirmationem seu etiam conversionem et adversariorum confusionem. Sunt et alii nonnulli libri tam latine quam anglice scripti jamque ad prælum parati, sed non est opportunitas excudendi. Hoc anno R^mus^ Ep̃us Rossensis propter seminarium suorum Scotorum Parissiis inchoatum postulavit a nobis instituta et omnem formam Collegii nostri sicut anno præterito fecerat vir amplissimus Vindivillius, Catholicæ Majestati in Belgio consiliarius. Quid plura! nisi quod illud quoque ad gloriam Dei multum interest unum adolescentem xx duorum annorum Londinensem in hæresi semper enutritum *, omnibus errorum libris legendis assuetum, solo affectu nescio quo et desiderio videndi cognatum quemdam suum, quem nec ipse satis noverat, sed esse tamen audierat, contra suorum voluntatem, ignota via, incerto itinere omnino, transfretare voluisse et Remos usque inquirere, venit, audivit quæ nunquam prius denique post mensem sic divina gratia mutatus est ut confessus et communicatus etiam minima Catholicæ religionis sacra signa devotissime amplexeretur. Postremo quamvis necessitate impulsus nolebat discedere, sic tamen flens et paulo post reversurus discessit ut suo tempore sacerdos fieret. Denique ut absolvam et certis quibusdam numeris concludam omnia: ordinati sunt presbyteri hoc anno 20, diaconi sex, subdiaconi tres ☩; missi sunt Romam ad Seminarium 26 et missi in Angliam presbyteri Remenses et Romani 51. Quibus junxit se eruditissimus quidam medicus § prius doctor Remis creatus, egrotantibus Catholicis operam omnem præstiturus, omnes in præsenti Seminario sumus 112. Ecce autem dum hæc scribimus, modo supervenerunt literæ, patres societatis

* John Jeames. See *Douay Diaries I and II* (London 1878), page 161.

☩ The Douay Diaries give the names of the twenty priests—but there is a discrepancy as to the other figures, for during the period covered by this report the numbers of deacons and subdeacons respectively are given as nineteen and twelve instead of six and three. Possibly the Report does not include those deacons and subdeacous who had since become priests.

§ Dr. Matthew Fox. See *Douay Diaries I and II*, page 167.

salvos in Angliam appulisse et clam concursum ad res* fieri salutandi et discendi causa. 4or autem, nempe tres presbyteros et unum nobilem, sub illud tempus huic quoque appellentes, captos esse et adhuc teneri constrictos. Addebat is qui scripsit incredibile esse et nisi oculis cerneretur non facile persuaderi posse quanta sit seges in una civitate Londino, nobilium maxime et aliorum adolescentulorum qui se totos Catholicæ religioni dedunt: de senioribus autem multo minorem spem esse propter eum qui jam penitus in ipsorum animis insedit, atque inveteravit, sæculi amorem. Ecce venerunt aliæ quoque recentiores literæ presbyteri cujusdem nostri, qui per aliquot jam annos incarceratus scribit e vinculis his verbis. "Ingens gaudium hic apud nos ex salvo adventu eorum qui postremi a vobis appulerunt (intelligit patres societatis et comites eorum). Est in arcta custodia proximus meus qui faciet primitias apud me (hic ordinatus presbyter statim certis de causis migravit in Anglia). Hartus sub obligatione pecuniaria dimissus est (iste eodem tempore appellans, captus quoque est). Nos de istiusmodi periculis nihil curamus, messis succedit (laus Deo) sive per vincula sive per libertatem, gaudium nostrum est fides eorum. Nos per Dei gratiam omnem timorem profligavimus, omnia possumus in eo qui nos confortat. Videmus plane quod nos aut posteri nostri conculcabimus hanc hæresim et omnem altitutidinem extollentem se adversus scientiam Dei." Sic ille.

TRANSLATION OF RHEIMS REPORT.

Events at the Pontifical English College at Rheims from the feast of the Holy Trinity in the year 1579 till the feast of St. Mary Magdalen 1580, July 22.

In our former narrative the last thing recorded was that the magistrates of Douay, who were good Catholics, earnestly invited us back by their letters, and that we had already begun to think about returning. Now let us begin the following relation by giving thanks to Almighty God, and after Him, to our most holy Lord and Father the Pope, that we did not return. For as we had decided that nothing was to be undertaken without him, His Holiness deigned to intimate to us that we must not return till there was more security. And by this he readily showed both his wonderful care in protecting us, and his singular prudence in foreseeing future developments. For now it is a year and more since anything has been safe there on account of the close vicinity of the invading enemy and their strongly fortified garrisons. And, indeed, at this time all hope of security is so far withdrawn that the enemy daily grows stronger, and many citizens of Douay who were in arms have (by what stratagems I know not) fallen into their power. It is, therefore, a great—nay, an exceedingly great—benefit that we have

* The MS. reads "res," but probably this is a copyist's error for "eos."

always had and now have this city of Rheims as a home for our studies, and as a most secure harbour in which we rest, so that hitherto there is no one to alarm us. And certainly, though we have often spoken before, we can never sufficiently praise both the magistracy itself and some admirable men of the leading clergy, also the neighbouring bishops who have ordained our priests, and some of the nobility, men of great piety, for the religious good-feeling they have shown us, being moved to compassion for our cause and our condition. While we dwell in this peace there pour in on us from all sides, as though there were no peace elsewhere—from Douay, from Louvain, and from the rest of Belgium, not only venerable theologians belonging to our country, but many men of good standing, some of whom visit the College as they travel, others dwell with us or near us. I do not mention those out of Spain who came this year to us from Rome; all of whom, whithersoever they were bound, felt that they must tarry here and visit this Seminary of Gregory XIII, either out of devotion towards our founder or for the sake of the mutual encouragement by which we console ourselves, exhorting one another in Our Lord. The chief of these and the father of our race was the right reverend Lord Bishop of St. Asaph's, that aged and venerable confessor of many years, whom with joyful souls we beheld daily at our table—such was his condescension.

In what numbers they have fled hither from England appears even from the fact that besides those who have departed in the meantime for Rome or for England (about whom we will speak hereafter), now at the present moment we are 112 in number, I do not say in the town, but in the seminary, besides our Douay students, who are for the most part studying Humanities and Philosophy at the College of the [Jesuit] Fathers, whom we have chosen to teach philosophy for this College. Certainly the large refectory does not hold our Rhemish students, although in the narrowness of the place the breadth of charity is enlarged. And this is the more wonderful since Mr. Allan, our President, fearing that the expenses of such a great multitude would be too great, has not only made a thorough and particular examination of all new-comers, but has ordered and advised with regard to those about to come that so far as may be they should come as fit as possible. For our resources are plainly unequal to support the remaining crowds of Catholic students, although this year our most holy lord, in his incredible generosity, has added to his previous monthly munificence of a hundred crowns, fifty more every month. And not only was necessary provision made by him, but the English Ambassador resident at Paris, seeing and hearing that very many noble youths were travelling hither, and that some were becoming priests, others religious, but all going to the seminaries, is reported to have said that he would advise his mistress and her counsellors to take early steps with regard to this matter by the imprisonment of the parents, unless they not only kept their sons at home, but also recalled them thither. Yet they arrive daily, and they are of such standing

that now there are among us the heirs and eldest sons of good families, whom their parents desire to be made priests. One especially, about twenty years old, a fine lad, formerly educated at Douay, having lately resigned a very rich inheritance, and renounced the world, being altogether *sui juris*, aspires to the ecclesiastical state. And about these young men of ours this is a fact altogether wonderful, and of peculiar and singular advantage to our nation, namely, that there are so many who of their own accord, most earnestly desire the priesthood even against the wishes and sometimes against the commands of their parents, and this, though no reward is offered them but imprisonment and other trials. All this is not (as we hope) without great promise of divine clemency towards our nation in the future. Whereas usually there are very few of good family who desire the priesthood, and these only when they have first obtained a rich benefice. There are also other noble youths in the College who, being born at a time when heresy began to gain the mastery, have been brought up by their parents to this day in such a manner that they have never been contaminated by any association with heresy or schism, and have ever been in the bosom of the Church from their infancy. And therefore I mention this as a very noteworthy thing, because, as it is notorious that others seek the benefit of reconciliation from our priests—that is that they may be reconciled to the Church from which they had gone out—these stand in no need of this reconciliation. And that I may also speak of others not of common birth, there are two of high rank at our table, advanced in age and of ripe prudence, who not so long ago at home were, first, students at the Inns of Court, then men of high repute publicly practising law, and who are now devoted to sacred theology and contemplating the priesthood. A third of the same description was this year ordained deacon. And, what is more, there have arrived four whom the Calvinists call ministers, two of whom are already priests and the other two will be. To what shall we attribute this concourse, greater than ever before, except in part to our priests, more of whom have been sent out this year than previously, and who daily touch the hearts of more people; and partly and chiefly to that Roman College which this year has begun to flourish exceedingly under the Fathers of the Society, through the wonderful good offices and extreme favour of our most illustrious and most kind protector, Cardinal Moroni? Almost all our students are so inflamed with the desire of going to the Roman College that nothing gives more trouble to the President than this insatiable and ceaseless ambition of his own subjects to be sent to the Roman teaching and training. But as we must act with moderation and discrimination in this matter, there have been sent during this space of time to the College and to the teaching of the Fathers eighteen scholars besides the eight who are being sent now, and some of high rank besides who live at their own expense in the same house and under the same discipline.

But during the same space of time, that is, since the latest relation last year, there have set out for England, into that harvest of the Lord, thirty-five priests from this seminary, of whom one is fifty years of age and of very high rank, being the brother of a certain illustrious Councillor of the kingdom. And to these have been added sixteen priests from Rome. And this is the year in which not only that our College, but the most flourishing society of Jesus for the first time has sent priests to us and to our England. All these labourers the most illustrious and most holy Cardinal Borromeo embraced with wonderful charity, and inviting them to him, hospitably entertained them. And so the Archbishop of Milan has become to us such another patron as we had before in the most illustrious Cardinal of Bononia, who was worthy of all praise. What fruits in that English harvest are not (with the help of God) promised by the arrival of these Fathers, which before was so much desired, but now that they have safely landed, is so welcome to all good men in England? This harvest is so abundant that Mr. Wright, licentiate of Sacred Theology (whom we mentioned in our previous reports), and who has for two years and more been a prisoner for Christ, writes that nothing is wanting but labourers. For he states that the harvest in the northern parts is incredible, and certainly in one province of the kingdom, not very large, a hundred or two hundred people hear mass and sermons—not in the churches, for they have none for the purpose—but in places which are secret and spacious. There are to be found in that district about five thousand people known by name, who are called "the reconciled," that is restored to the bosom of the Church, from every schismatic contagion and association. The Chief Counsellors have a list of them under this name, and they have decided that an enquiry is to be held with regard to them. What will be done we do not yet fully know, except that the people wish to avenge this annoyance by their death. But now even in their chains the priests win over many, so that in the devil's gaol is the Church of Christ, and in the midst of chains the Word of God is not bound. Wealthy London ladies are separated from their husbands, husbands from their wives, children from their parents and the reverse, if not in their daily lives yet in faith. One widow, on the death of her husband, who was a Catholic and a great lawyer, has crossed the sea to take the religious habit. Nay, furthermore, many men belonging to the people (a class of man among us of very respectable position) are forced like thieves to plead before the bar and answer the charge of hearing Mass; and on their confession or conviction they are compelled to pay fines. On their release they immediately resume the same worship of God, not fearing the fines, but labouring with their hands that they may have wherewithal to pay them. How often, oh good God! at London and elsewhere are men of good position with their wives, and even the wives without their husbands (as they are more religious), summoned to court, not out of zeal for religion, but for the sake of the fine, which when often extorted

brings great gain to certain courtiers who solicit these penalties. And from the least of the heretics to the greatest they entirely measure all things not by any religion, but by their own profit. Yet Mistress Norton (otherwise called Jonson, from her husband's name), the devout daughter of the old man Norton, an illustrious lady, who two years previously sought for her father even as far as Rome, she, I say, returning to her husband, was cast into prison, and cannot yet buy her liberty. But seeing the Catholics increase daily more and more, and that the Truth, which is mighty and which will prevail, is quietly creeping into houses, cities, counties, and into the Royal palace itself, hearing that the Fathers of the Society have arrived and not knowing how to discover them or being able to hinder them—because the finger of God is here—despairing, in a measure, they are for ever afraid of I know not what happening to their temporal possessions. They are afraid, like the Jews, "lest the Romans should come," and so they suspect that every fleet, every warlike armament of the Catholic princes is directed against themselves; and the words of the poet are fulfilled in them: "Greater than war is the fear thereof." This fear is also increased by the earthquake this year which, though it took place overseas and in neighbouring countries, yet was very great there, and very authentic and manifest visions in the air as of two armies in combat. Whence it happens that besides other preparations of a warlike kind three fast days were enjoined in one week (a wonderful thing among heretics), and that which they scorn to do religiously at the bidding of the Church, they do in a heretical and secular way through fear of losing their property. Would that they did not fear in vain, and certainly, when* it shall be Heaven's will, this their fast, which the Lord hath not appointed, will be of small benefit to them. Meanwhile, with expectation we have waited for the Lord and in patience alone, through God's grace, shall we possess our souls. Nor do I speak only of us who are in the seminary, and whose fortunate condition scarcely affords opportunity for patience, but of those to whom patience is much more necessary, those who in England have for so many years lived in prisons, hidden themselves in secret places, gone about in sheepskins, wherever the salvation of souls called. And those outside England, thrust from their homes and so from their monasteries, and, as it were, again exiled from their exile, that they consider it a great benefit that they are expelled and not killed, and that they can in safety escape together elsewhere. Among these are our nuns at Mechlin, some of whom this year past are now secretly supported in England by Catholics; and others, on the capture of the town by the heretics, lately went to Rouen. Our Carthusians at Bruges, who have been driven hither and thither in different ways, at length have settled—in misery and in danger—at Louvain, that is at the very city whence on account of fear at the impending dangers and the extreme dearness of all things, the rest of our countrymen have fled to Namur, Rhemes and elsewhere.

* The phrase is a strange one, "quando voluntas fuerit in cœlo.

And now (woe to our sins !) Paris also is threatened with tribulation, so that those who want to travel together thence out of England to us, as they daily used to do, now on account of the pestilence, which is on the increase, cannot do so lest danger should come both upon us and upon this city. Very opportunely in this very year the Reverend Mr. Hyde, formerly a distinguished preacher in Queen Mary's reign, and afterwards an exile in Belgium, wonderfully consoled all these in a certain lengthy epistle, that is in his little book to all English Catholics, and among the rest he addresses us, too, in our native tongue, in these words: "You who depend on the very famous and renowned seminaries of Pope Gregory at Rome and Rheims, the growing hope and support of our falling country." Thus he wrote, and we have applied his words to the honour of God and His Holiness. May this word prove true in his mouth, and may God Himself perfect to His glory that which He has begun in us. Certainly we live as before; we study as before; not for fear of the law, for there is none, but out of a love and reverence for the superior which is not common. Prayers, confessions, communions, and sermons go on as was described in previous yearly relations. The less instructed are catechised; those who ought to be initiated and those who have already been initiated into the recitation of the Breviary are publicly taught, so that it may be said more easily, more exactly, and more uniformly. As to the more important exercises this year, the Master of the Sentences was used, being taught first by Mr. Bernard, Doctor of Theology, then by Dr. Allen himself after his return from Rome. Lectures on the *Summa* of St. Thomas have never been wanting or laid aside, being taken from all the best dictates of the Society of Jesus, which quite recently have been reduced to a very brief compass on questions of controversy for the sake of the more rapid forwarding and briefer instruction of our priests who are preparing for England. After the return of Dr. Bristow from his professorship at Douay (for he was teaching the Master of the Sentences there in the absence of Dr. Allen) the ectures on the New Testament were resumed, which briefly but clearly explain the text, and everywhere demonstrate Christ and His Church against the heretics. Formerly there was given to our priests a written form of catechising and also of winning souls. To this is now added another form by Dr. Allen, which teaches how persons should be treated according to their rank, condition, and character, in order to their conversion. There has been printed a certain table of divisions in the *Summa* of St. Thomas; and now there is in the press and will shortly be published a book by the same author, Dr. Bristow, in our native tongue, answering at length the book of a certain heretic called Fulk, who, almost alone in England, now dares to prate in writing against our men. Moreover, there has been published and disseminated in England a little book, written by Mr. Gregory Martin, Licentiate in Sacred Theology, for the sake of those about to be converted, on the subject of total

withdrawal from heretical churches and discourses. For to this one point many stick who are otherwise Catholics, and they think that it is a matter of small moment, and one which can easily be allowed and condoned in them. There is also complete but not yet published a very Catholic translation into the vernacular of the Bible, which is enriched with selected notes and commentaries from the chief Fathers against the heresies of our time. These are for the instruction of our people, who on account of importunate heretics who display nothing except the Scriptures, most eagerly demand this of us, and are waiting for it. So that we think in very truth, and we experience daily from many sources, that no book can do so much to strengthen us or even to convert or confute our adversaries. There are some other books written both in Latin and in English, and now ready for the press, but there is no opportunity of printing them.

During the course of this year the Right Reverend the Bishop of Ross, on account of his Scots College now begun at Paris, asked us for our constitutions and all the rules of our College just as the distinguished man Vendeville, counsellor of His Catholic Majesty in Belgium, had done last year. What more need we write? Unless the fact which also concerns the glory of God, that a young Londoner, twenty-two years of age, who had always been brought up in heresy and accustomed to read all books of errors, simply by some sort of wish and desire to see a relation whom he himself did not know but had heard of, wanted, against the wish of his relatives, to cross the sea, and to find his way to Rheims, though he did not know the way and the journey was all uncertain. He arrived; he heard what he had never heard before; and finally, after one month, he was so changed by divine grace that he made his confession and communion, and most devoutly received even the smallest sacred signs of the Catholic Faith. Finally, although pressed by want, he was unwilling to depart; yet he left weeping, and intending to return a little later, that he might become a priest. Finally, to conclude and to round off everything with certain definite figures: twenty priests have been ordained this year, six deacons and three subdeacons; 26 were sent to Rome to the seminary there, and 51 Rhemish and Roman priests were sent to England. To these a certain very skilful physician joined himself, having first been made doctor at Rheims, with the intention of devoting all his care to Catholics who are sick. Altogether we are 112 in the present Seminary. But behold! even as we write this, letters have just reached us saying that the Fathers of the Society* have landed safely in England, and that a secret concourse took place for the purpose of saluting them and hearing them. But four Catholics, that about that time, namely three priests and one man of good position, making their way hence were taken, and are still held prisoners. The writer added that it was incredible except to eyewitnesses, and not easily to be believed how great was the harvest

* Blessed Edmund Campion and Father Robert Persons.

in the City of London alone, especially among well-born and other young men, who give themselves entirely to the Catholic Faith. But that there is much less hope of older men because of the worldliness which is now thoroughly established and grown inveterate in their minds.

And, see, other new letters have come from one of our priests who has been imprisoned for some years already, and who writes from his prison in these words: "There is great joy among us here because of the safe arrival of those who last came from you" (he means the Fathers of the Society and their companions). "There is in close custody my neighbour, who will say his first Mass with me" (this priest, for certain reasons, crossed over to England after his ordination). "Hart was discharged on a surety" (he setting out at the same time was also captured). "We care nothing for dangers of that kind: the harvest prospers (praise be to God!) whether by bondage or by liberty: their faith is our joy. We, by the grace of God, have cast away all fear. We can do all things in Him who strengtheneth us. We see clearly that we or our successors will crush under foot this heresy and every height that lifts itself against the knowledge of God." Thus he writes.

APPENDIX A

A REPORT BY JOHN FAWETHER, THE SPY.

In the Westminster Archives (*MSS. Archiv. Westmon.* vii, 215) there is a contemporary transcript of a document signed by John Fawether, containing information about Douay, which appears to have been meant for the English Government. This document, which is printed below, is dated 10 April 1602. To appreciate the circumstances, it is well to recall some dates.

1601.	Oct. 2.	John Fawether, according to his own statement, entered the English College. The Diary says he arrived on October 18.
1601.	Nov. 29.	Ven. Robert Watkinson, alias Wilson, his victim, arrives from Rome.
1602.	Mar. 24.	Christopher Reyner ordained priest.
	Mar. 25.	Robert Watkinson ordained priest.
	Mar. 30.	Fawether departs secretly from the College according to the Diary. He himself says April 3.
	April 3.	Christopher Reyner and Robert Watkinson leave the College for England.
	April 10.	Fawether wrote this report.
		Between April 10 and April 15 he meets Robert Watkinson in London and betrays him.
	April 15.	Jury find true bill against Robert Watkinson.
	April 20.	He is martyred.

From this we gather that the document was certainly written on April 10, 1602, and probably in London. The question then arises: When and where and how was this transcript made? The arresting circumstance that strikes us at once is the unexpected fact that the transcript is in the same writing as the Diary itself from January 1600, to April 3, 1602. The next curious fact is that the last entry in the Diary in that particular handwriting is the record of the departure of Christopher Reyner and Robert Watkinson on April 3. As Watkinson was only a recent arrival at Douay, the inference is immediately suggested that Christopher Reyner was the writer of the Diary from January 1600, to April 3, 1602. Moreover, this portion of the Diary shows that a great part of it was entered up as a whole between March 30 and April 3. For the entry for October 18, 1601, includes a reference to the departure of Fawether on March 30, 1602, and the entry for Nov. 29 goes on to speak of Watkinson's ordination on Lady Day following. Now, if it was Christopher Reyner's duty to keep the Diary, we can well understand that on receiving orders to accompany Watkinson (who was then very ill) to England, he should have wished to complete his task before going, and so should have sat down and written the Diary up to date, including his own departure on April 3rd. If he is the writer of the Diary he is also the writer of the transcript, and one is left to conjecture how it became possible for him to discover and copy a report drawn up by a spy presumably for the Government. We know that he arrived in London just about the time when Fawether wrote the report, and if he had met Fawether, the latter would certainly have betrayed him just as he betrayed Robert Watkinson. But if

it was not Christopher Reyner who copied the report, it is difficult to conjecture how this paper, written in London on April 10th, was copied by a writer who was certainly at Douay as late as April 3rd.

With regard to the report itself, it is worth while noting :—

1. The discrepancy between the account which Fawether gave of himself to the superiors at Douay (see p. 36), and that which he relates in the report (see below).

2. The special knowledge he claims to have of the Yorkshire students, including Ven. Robert Watkinson, called by him Wilson ; he was himself a native of Hull.

3. The difficulty he owns he had in discovering the real names of his fellow-students.

4. The discrepancy between the names he gives of the newly-ordained priests and those in the Diary. Both agree that these priests were ten in number. We can identify eight of the names given by Fawether with those named in the Diary, but there are two disagreements, for Fawether does not mention John Brian of Bristol and Robert Bastard of Norfolk, but in their stead gives "Mr. Reynold of the age of fiftie yeares" and "Mr. Tirrell son and heir to some gentleman in Essex." The difficulty of identifying these is increased by the fact that a third source—a letter of the Bishop of London to Robert Cecil, dated 27 April 1602—gives a list derived from "a young man lately come from Douay" (presumably Fawether himself), in which the names of Brian and Bastard are replaced by those of Tirrell and Wyndems, thus agreeing with Fawether in one name and differing from him on the other. (Foley, *Records Eng. Prov. S. J.*, ii, 138–142.)

The two names Archer and Parker, added as a note at the end of the report, refer to the visit to Douay of Giles Archer and Richard Parker, the priests sent by the Archpriest to represent him at Rome. They stayed at the College Feb. 23–25, 1602.

Of John Fawether himself nothing is known but this discreditable episode in his career and the fact that he was a native of Hull. Probably he was a near relative of John Fawther or Fairweather,* who was chamberlain of Hull in 1567, sheriff in 1571, and mayor in 1576 (Gent's *History of Hull*). These offices were inconsistent with his being a Catholic. Administration of the estate of John Fawether of Hull was granted 5 Nov. 1593. (*Yorks. Archl. Soc. Rec. Series*, xxii, 169.)

All efforts to trace the subsequent history of the spy have failed, except the letter Bancroft to Popham, 5 June, 1602 (C.R.S., v, 391), and on all counts this document remains baffling. How or why it was made and how it came to be among the Westminster Archives, and what is its true relation to the writer of the Third Diary, remain unsolved problems.

(MSS. ARCHIV. WESTMON. vii, 215.)

Douay Colledge. LAUS DEO. THE 10 OF APRILL 1602.

Mr. doctor Worthington Præsident of the Colledge of Englishe semynaries in Douay in the Countie of Artoys established by Cardynall Allen and maynteined by the Spanishe Kinge and the Pope.

Mr. doctor Harrison Vice præsident and reseaver of all monies geven to the saide Colledge.

* Lawrence Kighley of Newhall, Otley, in his will of 20 Oct. 1540 (*Thoresby Soc.*, xix, 42), mentions "my farmholde at Fawatter other waies called Fayrewether." It is between Otley and Bingley, and frequently mentioned in Bingley registers (*Yorks. Par. Reg. Soc.*, ix).—J.S.H.

Doctor Webb examyner of those that be newlie come out of England.

Mr. Thomas Connyers a Jesuytt and second brother to Mr. Connyers of *Cockbourne in Yorkshire he is the generall confessor and doth p[rea]che ev[er]y sonndaie of controversies and of the markes of the true church as they call it : appointed theirunto by ffaither Parsons the Rector of the Colledge of Rome.

Mr. Wyllis, Preist, generall præfect for the Philosophers and humanists. he was some five yeares since a Minister benyficed in London he commeth shortlie for England.

Mr. Umpton, Preist, he was confessor the last yeare to the English regyment with the Archducke he haith bene verie conversant about the Court of England.

Mr. Lowe a layman Steward and Purveyor for the Colledge.

Mr. Coffin, Provider for the sicke schollers and the mr of musicke he is the King of Spaines Pensioner : all thes above named are the Superiours of the said Colledge, and have recourse to the Table and Parlour of Mr. President as assistantts to him.

Thes following weare maid Preist since the second weeke in Lentt and have taiken their oathes to come presently for England:

Mr. Reynold of the age of fiftie yeares he was eighteine yeares prisoner in England he was the first maid preist.

Mr. Gamadge Preist he is a graduat in Oxford and borne in Worstershire.

Mr. Willm. Browne Preist a gentleman of good desert.

Mr. Tirrell Preist sonn and heir to some gentleman in Essex.

Mr. Evans Preist borne in Wayles.

Mr. Hughes borne about Bristow he escaped out of Bridwell the last yeare.

Mr. Young a Yorkeshireman borne he haith a brother preist also. [*In the margin* :—I know Young and all his friends.]

Mr. Wilson preist by dispensacõn from the Pope being onlie twentie two yeares of age. [*In the margin* :—I know the plaice of his birth and his friends also.]

Mr. Dougell Preist borne in Rippon† and is a schole dyvine. [*In the margin* :—his freinds also I know.]

* The Conyers family were seated from early times at Sockburn in the county of Durham, but part of the parish is in Yorkshire.

† When Christopher and his brother Clement (who both became Benedictine monks) entered the College (p. 2), they were described as *Douglous alias Raynerus*, the spelling varied on page 4 as *Dougleus*. On page 27 Christopher is called son of Richard Reyner, the name the brothers are generally known by. The spy's evidence as to Christopher's name and birth in Ripon may be correct. In the other list he is called *Mr. Dowgell*. As a place-name Dowgill is about seven miles south-west of Ripon, and the indexes of wills and administrations (*Yorks. Arch. Soc. Rec. Ser.*) give references to five of the name about this time in the extensive parish of Ripon, including the will of Richard Dowgill of Ripon, mercer, dated 8 Nov. 1600, and proved 3 Sept. 1601. The Reyners are also often found in the West Riding, notably in Birstall parish. Robert Reyner, a merchant of Hull, died intestate about 1599, and another merchant of Hull, Marmaduke Reyner, had his will proved 9 May 1608. The Hull spy had thus some special means of self-introduction to the brothers, if not acquainted before.—J.S.H.

Mr. ffallar Mr. of Art in Oxford thes come all for England.
The names of Dyvynes not yet entered into ecclesiasticall orders :
Mr. Knot, a Northumberland man one of their best schollers.
Mr. Hassell, a sommersetshireman borne.
Their is a devyne borne in Wiltshire whose name I know not.
Mr. Gervaise borne about Plymouth.
Mr. Parsavall borne about Hampshire.

Their be three ould Priests whereof one is to come for England :
Mr. Parson Murton preist.
Mr. Clarke Preist.
Mr. Smarthwhaite who is to come for England with the first.

The names of the Philosophers in the said Colledge of Douay.
Mr. Answorth Batcheller of Art in Cambridge.
Mr. Bearne student in the said Colledge but not graduat.
Mr. Redmanne, a Yorkshireman borne.
Mr. Bridges a lawyers clarke in London.
Mr. Sweet a marchante in Colchester.
Mr. Grene of Lancashire.
Mr. Parkinson of lancashire.
Mr. Lowe sonn to the Steward.
Mr. Webb nephew to Doctor Webb.
Edward Williamson borne in Chesshire.
Mr. Trewer a Welshman.
Mr. Breather of Somersetshire.
Phælix Chance a scholler in Oxford.
John Gregorie Borne about Southampton.

Moreover their be xiiij younge humanists whose true names as also those above named I know not because theire is headfull regard geven for avoyding the knowledge theirof.

Mr. doctor Weston is to come over shortlye a proper man of person and for all sort of knowledge and learninge they maike the comparison betwixt him and Campyan to be equall. he haith maid a booke called de triplice homine.

Per me Johannem ffawetherũ.

Determining to travell in to Hungarye to serve against the Turcke I purposed to goe thorow Germanie but at the towne of St. Omers I was staidd by the govnour and delivered to one Doctor Hall a Englishe preist who so farr prevayled with me in alteryng my purpose he has placed me a scholer in the Colledge of Englishe Semynaries in Douay wher since the second of October anno 1601 I have remayned untill the third day of aprill last anno 1602.

By me John Fawether.

Below :—Archer and Parker.

APPENDIX B

DR KELLISON'S REPORT TO FLACCI.

There is in the Westminster Archives (*MSS. Archiv. Westmon.* xvi, 635–645 *sqq.*) a contemporary transcript of Dr. Kellison's Report to Flacci, divided up into two portions, which, when pieced together, correspond to the report as found in the Third Douay Diary. The two portions of the Westminster MS. have no resemblance to one another, being written in different handwritings on paper of different size. The first part (pp. 635–644) is the description of the English College at Douay: *De Collegio seu Seminario Anglorum Duaceno,* which the Report itself states was originally a separate document drawn up for the information of the Archbishop of Bari, when he was Nuntio Apostolic at Brussels. The second part (645 *sqq.*) consists of the rest of the Report divided up into numbered sections. The title and the first three sections exactly correspond to the beginning of the Report as printed in this volume (p. 195). The long section on the English College is omitted, and the fourth section begins "De Collegio Audomarensi." In the Diary this numbering ceases with the third section. The remaining numbers as supplied by the Westminster MS. are :—

5. Familia Patrum Societatis . . . .
6. Præter has est quædam residentia . . . . .
7. Patres S. Benedicti . . . .
8. Patres S. Francisci . . . .
9. Monachi Carthusienses . . . .
10. Feminarum sex computantur . . . .
11. Proximum fæminarum domicilium . . . .
12. Tertia familia virginum . . . .
13. Quarta familia est . . . .
14. Quinta familia Antverpiæ. . . . .
15. Sexta familia Bruxellis . . . .
16. Quantum ad externas . . . .
17. Scoti Collegium habent . . . .
18. Habetur Lovanii . . . .

APPENDIX C.

GEORGE GAGE, PRIEST, AND THOMAS GAGE, THE APOSTATE DOMINICAN.

[An intended footnote on page 242, expanded to such an extent as to be out of place. It had also to be further extended to deal even lightly with a difficult subject.]

George, third son of John Gage of Haling, Croydon, Surrey, and St. John's Street, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, by his first wife, Margaret daughter of Sir Thomas Copley of Gatton, Surrey. His parents were condemned to death for harbouring the Ven. George Beesley, who was martyred 2 July 1591, and although pardoned, suffered several years' imprisonment. Like his eldest brother, the heroic and celebrated Catholic soldier, Colonel Sir Henry Gage, when a student at the English College in Rome, he assumed the name of Howard, or rather Hoard (Gillow, *Dict. Eng. Caths.*, ii, 357). Their father, by will dated 4 Dec. 1625, proved 3 Jan.

1627, bequeathed to his daughter Helen £20 per annum out of the manor of Arundel, payable by Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel (G. S. Steinman, *Manor of Haling*). It may have had something to do with Haling going to Lord Howard of Effingham, of Armada fame, and the modified spelling to there being no consanguinity. Sir Henry being born about 1597, George's birth would be about 1600, so disposing of the statements about his being the Catholic *gentleman* and political agent in 1614 and 1621–3, whose birth is set down in 1582—probably not a priest. The one in the text was an active member of the Chapter, Archdeacon of London, and prothonotary-apostolic in England. Our member, Fr. Raymund Stanfield (who has promised several letters of George Gage, and also of Dr. Richard Smith, Bishop of Chalcedon), says he was probably educated with the Vincentians at St. Lazare, and that he was the "Puny Bee," the author of *The Christian Sodality, or Catholic Hive of Bees*, &c. Before 17 Dec. 1649, he had been apprehended by Capt. Peter Giffard, one selected for *discovering priests, Jesuits, thieves, and robbers*, who was himself arrested later for some malpractice (*State Papers, Domestic*, 1649; see also *Middlesex Records*, iii, 193). On examination, George Gage is stated to have confessed to being agent to the King of Portugal (in whose embassy he is said to have resided), but he refused to answer as to his priesthood, and was committed to Newgate (*Ibid.*).

Subsequently, two English merchants, Richard Beare and John Bushell, were arrested in Lisbon, and negotiations were opened for their exchange in his place. The enormous recognisances of £30,000, and three sureties, each in the same amount, are dated 13 Sept. 1650, to enable him to go to Portugal or Holland to effect the exchange. The bail still existed on 24 May 1651, when his sureties were called on to return him prisoner to Newgate (*Ibid.*). During March in this interval, these Diaries show that Dr. William Hyde, then President of the College, was summoned to Brussels by the Spanish authorities, to detach Gage from the rival Portuguese interest. The Bishop of Chalcedon had in 1649 urged this on him (*com.* by Fr. Stanfield). Before 1 Nov. 1651, a statement shows that he was in Newgate, and a week later his case and that of the merchants was ordered to be reported to the Rump Parliament (*State Papers, Dom.*). A letter of the Bishop of Chalcedon, then in Paris, dated 14 Aug. 1652, shows he had heard of George Gage's death (*com.* by Fr. Stanfield).

Lingard gives a list of thirty-seven "Jesuit and Romish Priests as have been apprehended and prosecuted by Capt. James Wadsworth, Francis Newton, Thomas Mayo, and Robert De Luke," and signed by the four (*Hist. of England*, viii, 45, edit. 1849). The last entry is, "George Gage, indicted by us, and found guiltie, and since is dead. The above particulars show that the paper is about a year later than the historian imagined, the last date available to him being Wright's martyrdom on 19 May 1641.

The *Middlesex Records* (iii, 198) show that a true bill was found against George Gage, 24 Dec. 1650, he being "at large"; but an endorsement on the bill varies the names of the prosecutors and witnesses against him. Francis Newton's name does not appear. They read "James Waddesworth, Robert de Luke, Thomas Mayo, and *Thomas Gage*." It is almost too horrible to think of; but, had not the confessor been "at large," he would have faced his own elder brother, the apostate Dominican, whose *Recantation Sermon* in St. Paul's Cathedral, 28 Aug. 1642, in the dedication, deplores his "lying in this misery (the Catholic Church) neare 38 years," from an early age. The title-page states it more sensationally and saleably: "By Thomas Gage, formerly a Romish Priest, for the space of 38 yeares, and now truly reconciled to the Church of England." He duly deplores the estrangement from his Papist kindred, and the financial loss to himself by the step taken, and was speedily rewarded by the rectory of Acrise, Kent, and about 1651, that is shortly after the true bill, appointed *minister and preacher of the word of God* [!] at Deal (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xx). The apostate is known to have given evidence against the martyrs Arthur Bell, O.S.F., and Peter Wright, S.J., whose names appear on the list as "executed at Tyburne," and partial evidence against Fr. Thomas Dade, O.P. (Challoner's *Miss. Priests*). When *found guiltie* of being a priest, George Gage may have met his *Cain* in this *Judas?* As with most apostate priests, there was a woman in the case; for his widow was recommended for a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* per week (equal to as much per diem now) for his services to the State (*State Papers, Dom.*, 16 July 1656). Steinman says that John Gage, in his will, passed over his second son Thomas, who had displeased him. Perhaps

he had early cause? The writer in the article in the *Dict. Cath. Biog.* attributes it to the father's objection to his son joining the Dominicans. On the other hand, earlier provision may have been made for him; and any public provision, as in a will, would have caused the bequest to be sequestrated. The words and deeds of Thomas Gage, *Preacher of the Word of God*, seem a likely field of study of sensationalism.

Another Jesuit martyr, the Ven. Thomas Holland, was condemned on 7 Dec. 1642, on a parody of evidence. Francis Newton and his servant, John Cook, who said they had seen him "speak to Mr. Smyth, who *they say* is a Jesuit priest"; whilst John Wadsworth and "one that it pains me [the martyr] very much to name, a man on whom I pray God to have mercy and to bring back to the Church, from which he has apostatized miserably,—Thomas Gage, an unfrocked Jacobin priest," who *reported* that they had "seen him studying at the seminaries on the Continent and nothing more" (Rev. J. H. Pollen, *Acts of the English Martyrs*). The martyr seems in doubt whether the last two were even present. Bishop Challoner certainly mentions *four witnesses* in the case. This may have seemed to him a reasonable reading of such evidence as he had to his hands; and he may be right. It is possible, however, that the Bishop may not have weighed the value of some words. A *report* not liable to cross-examination would be no evidence, but only an *ex parte* statement, repugnant to equity and true jurisprudence. Whether there were two or four witnesses, however, we cannot, in the face adduced against Thomas Holland in the cited *Acts*, wonder at Challoner's narration of the surprise of the Lord Mayor of London (Sir Isaac Pennington), and others in court, at such a verdict being found. Only two of the thirty-seven convictions were before Thomas Gage landed at Rye on 29 Sept. 1641, and there may be some significance in the word "report." By the description of Jacobin, it seems that his studies had been at the Dominican schools attached to their church of St. Jacques at Paris.—J.S.H.

APPENDIX D.

THOMAS MEYNELL OF NORTH KILVINGTON, 1564–1653, WITH SOME MEMBERS OF HIS FAMILY.

The short notice on pages 297–8 of Thomas Meynell *alias* Markenfield and his anonymous father and grandfather, especially the fifteen imprisonments of the last, seem to call for more than passing notice. The main points of descent of the family at the time are sufficiently distinct to identify each person, viz.:—(1) Thomas Meynell of North Kilvington, a notable sufferer for religion; (2) his eldest son and heir, Anthony; and (3) Thomas, who assumed the *alias* of Markenfield, the eldest son of Anthony, who did not succeed to the estates, owing to his death whilst his two predecessors were alive.

Strenuous advocate as I am of restricting our work to printing full records, with the shortest possible notes and useful references, there is more than justification for calling attention to and thereby eliciting facts about such a glorious confessor of the Faith. Fifteen imprisonments—fifteen testimonies to God—fifteen curbs on his own flesh! And these only items, glorious no doubt, of his sufferings in his duty, the greatest of all duties, to God. He might have saved himself all his sufferings by periodical visits to the profaned parish church of Thornton-le-Street, where there was "no priest, no altar, and no sacrifice" as the people used to say, taking a drink of wine and a bite of bread, which he knew to be only wine and bread; given indeed as such. The Head, which alone could confer Christian priesthood, had been twice repudiated. The altars had been twice torn down. Transubstantiation, the sacrifice, had been twice declared an idle folly.

The sacraments had been changed into state functions, administered by the state officials of this little island. We ought to know more about such a man.

Mr. John Burke, in 1833, wrote an account and pedigree, having had access to family muniments. He subsequently modified this in his *Commoners*, i, 401–5 ; but the information is scanty and not free from error. We are not dealing now with the pedigree of the family in its descent from its Norman origin. Settled first in places on either side of the River Tees, then at Hilton in Cleveland, and later at North Kilvington and the Fryerage, Yarm, allied with much of the best blood of the district, it is distinctly a Yorkshire and Catholic family for eight centuries.

We have rather to consider here matters relating specially to the three persons referred to in the *Diary*.

(1) Thomas, the eldest son and heir of Roger Meynell of North Kilvington, near Thirsk, by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of Rowland Tempest of Holmside, co. Durham, was born in 1564. He married twice—firstly, Winefride, daughter of Thomas Pudsey of Barforth, Forcett, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John, eighth Lord Scrope of Bolton. The Pudseys were of ancient and distinguished lineage. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Gale of Acomb Grange, in the Ainstey, but by her he had no issue.

In the Recusant Roll of the Exchequer for the year 1592–3, these entries appear :—" Thomas Mennell de Kilvington in parochia de Thornton in le Streete armiger—260 *li*.," and " Wynifrid uxor Thome Mennell de Kelvington in parochia de Thornton in le Streete armigeri—180 *li*." That is a full year of thirteen lunar months for his own, and nine months for his wife's refusal to go to the state church.

In Peacock's list of 1604, under " Thornton Streete," are " Thomas Meynell of North Kelvington, Esquier," amongst the old recusants ; and Thomas Cooke, Gilbert Browne, Richard Robinson, and Dorothy Watson, spinster, his servants, non-communicants two years ; also Thomas Lyones and Grace his wife, for over a year ; whilst under Forcett parish, Thomas Lyones and Grace Pearson, his servants, were reported as secretly married. The *North Riding Records* (i, 66, and ii, 72 and 147) give further notes of his staunch recusancy in Jan. 1606–7, July 1614, and July 1616. Every year must have given further proofs, if the necessary records were available. A later evidence of his constancy is contained in *N. Riding Records* (iv, 195–6). Thirty-nine inhabitants of North Kilvington were presented for recusancy at Thirsk on 4 May 1641. They include,—Thomas Mennell, esquire ; Anthony Mennell, gentleman, and Mary (Thwaites) his wife ; Richard Mennell, gentleman (the second son) ; Hugh Mennell, gentleman (third son of Anthony, described in 1665 as dead and unmarried) ; and six named Lynas, evidently the same name as Lyones in 1604.

The family archives record only two of his fifteen imprisonments. In 1600, he was committed to the Block-House, Hull ; on 1 June 1601, he was imprisoned in York Castle. A mass of records in York Castle, overlooked for years, have lately been removed to the Public Record Office ; and we may hope, when they are sorted, to obtain further testimony of this valiant confessor, and others like him.

On 5 March 1604, King James I granted him a general pardon ; and on 10 Feb. 1626, Charles I granted him a like general pardon. In 1627, he obtained some mitigation by compounding for his estates

regarding the recusancy of himself, his son Anthony, and their wives, at £40 per annum, increased in 1629 to £100. The Parliamentarians finally sequestrated two-thirds of his income for his recusancy (*Yorks. Arch. Soc. Record*, xx, 120).

Born in 1564, four years before his father's participating in the rising in 1569 of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, he may have remembered that father's trial for treason. Surviving persecution, imprisonments, and fines, he lived throughout the horrors of the Civil War, the murder of his king, must have heard of the persecutions and ignominious exit of the Rump Parliament, which he survived a few months. He was blind at the time of his death, which occurred 13 July 1653, aged eighty-nine. His grandson, William Meynell *alias* Ireland, a priest, whose name appears in these *Diaries*, may well have described him as "weary of this world and fit for heaven."

(2) Anthony Meynell, married Mary, daughter of James Thwaites of Long Marston, near York. We see him relieved of some penalties by the composition made by his father. Again, when the Parliament sequestered the estates, their names are associated, perhaps as joint owners. As eldest son and heir of his father, the latter may well have wished to keep him near in his old age, with blindness perhaps creeping on. At the visitation made by Dugdale (*Surtees Society*, xxxvi, 95) on 23 Aug. 1665, Anthony's age is given as seventy-four (b. 1591), that of his deceased son, Thomas, omitted, whilst his grandson and heir, Roger, was twenty-five. Anthony Meynell was buried at Thornton-le-Street, 22 Sept., 1669.

(3) Thomas Meynell *alias* Markenfield, the student mentioned on page 297, was born in 1615, and married, in 1637, Gerard, daughter of William Ireland of Nostell Priory, in the parish of Featherstone. By her he had several children, of whom only two married—Roger, born 1639, who married Mary, daughter of Sir John Middleton of Thurntoft; and a daughter, Mary, who became the wife of Thomas Brigham of Wyton. Thomas Meynell, dying in the lifetime of both his father and grandfather, about May 1648, did not succeed to the family estates, as his son Roger did. In Lord Castlemaine's list of Catholic officers slain in the royal cause is, "Captain Meynel at Pontefract." After several sieges the castle had been captured by the Parliamentary army in 1645. The Royalists are known to have attempted its recapture, and they finally succeeded on 8 June 1648, when a number of persons secretly armed, under the command of Colonel John Morris, after a skirmish, obtained possession. *Garrard* Saltmarshe (Thomas Meynell's widow) petitioned for her dower on 17 May 1650; the report dated four days later says Thomas Maynell "died about 2 years since" (*see below*). The Rev. W. Gell, vicar of Pontefract, has courteously searched his registers, and informs me that no such burial is recorded in them.

No obvious blood relationship suggests itself for Thomas Meynell taking the *alias* of Markenfield. May it have been a spiritual one? The Markenfields of Markenfield Hall, near Fountains Abbey, in the parish of Ripon, lost their estates owing to Sir Ninian Markenfield taking part in the religious rising of 1669. On 21 Feb. 1625, administration of the affairs of Anne Markenfield *alias* Anderson of Sowerby, was granted to Francis Anderson, her husband. And in 1612, Thomas Meynell (the senior in these notes) bought the manor of Sowerby, next Thirsk.

Thomas Meynell's widow (Gerard Ireland) married, secondly, in July 1649, Captain Edward Saltmarshe, who had "been in the service of the Parliament ever since the beginning of the wars" (*Yorks. Arch. Soc. Rec.*, xx, 120–1). When she and Captain Saltmarshe claimed her dower in 1650, no mention was made of his religion; but if a Catholic at the time, his military services may have been taken as excuse (?). Her recusancy was in doubt, but "no conviction for recusancy is found" against her (*Ibid.*). Their children and descendants were clearly Catholics (*Cath. Rec. Soc.*, iv, 382 *note*).

The family continued, and still continues, true to the Faith, giving several priests to the Church. By maintaining their private chaplain, they kept the light burning from 1690 at least. The Rev. Edward Crane expressed his conviction in the registers that the mission was certainly founded by that time. It was maintained by the family at North Kilvington until Bishop Cornthwaite moved it to Thirsk about 1867. It is now represented by a member of our Society, Mr. Edgar Meynell of North Kilvington, to whom I am indebted for assistance in these short and unworthy notes.—J.S.H.

INDEX.

COMPILED AND CONTRIBUTED BY MRS. SEYMOUR SPENCER AND MISS ANNIE STEARN.

* An asterisk signifies more than one entry on a page.
"n" indicates that the name is in the notes to the page.

THE SEVENTH REPORT

OF THE

Catholic Record Society

PRESENTED TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT ARCHBISHOP'S HOUSE, WESTMINSTER,

on

THURSDAY, JULY 6, 1911

Together with the Roll of Members, the Constitutions, &c.

Constitutions

1. *Name.* The name of the Society is "THE CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY."

2. *Objects.* The objects are the transcribing, printing, indexing and distributing to its members the Catholic Registers of Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, and other old Records of the Faith, chiefly personal and genealogical, since the Reformation in England and Wales.

3. *Management.* The affairs of the Society are managed by a Council consisting of twelve members and four honorary officers, viz., The Recorder, Bursar, Legal Adviser and Secretary—four forming a quorum. It has power to appoint a President and Vice-Presidents, its Chairman and Officers, and to fill vacancies on its own body, and has power to refuse or take away membership. One-third of the twelve members and all the honorary officers retire each year, but are eligible for re-election. Nominations of New Members of the Council must be sent to the Secretary fourteen days before the Annual Meeting. The representation and management are reserved to Catholic Members.

4. *Subscription.* The subscription is one guinea per annum, which entitles members to the publications for the year, but the names of any members whose subscription shall be two years in arrears will thereupon be removed from the Society, and not be readmitted until all arrears are paid.

Subscriptions are due on June 1 in each year, and no work is issued to any member whose subscription is unpaid. A member wishing to retire from the Society must intimate his intention to the Bursar or Secretary before the 1st day of June, or be held liable for his subscription for the ensuing year.

5. *Privileges.* The members are entitled to the Volume or Volumes printed for the year of subscription, no Volume being issued to any member whose subscription is unpaid. They may also, on prepayment, obtain back numbers (if in stock) on such terms as the Council may direct.

6. *Meetings.* An Annual Meeting is held in the month of June or July, of which at least seven days' notice is sent to all the members. At this meeting a report of the work of the Society, with a statement of the income and expenditure, is presented. This is issued together with the list of members and the Constitutions of the Society.

7. *Audit.* The Bursar's accounts are audited by a member of the Society appointed by the Council, at the close of the financial year, which expires on May 31.

N.B.—The Bursar deals with Membership and Subscriptions.

The Catholic Record Society

FOUNDED JUNE 10, 1904

Patron

THE MOST REV. THE ARCHBISHOP OF WESTMINSTER

President

THE MOST NOBLE THE DUKE OF NORFOLK,
E.M., K.G.; P.C., G.C.V.O.

Vice-Presidents

THE RIGHT REV. F. AIDAN GASQUET, D.D.
Abbot President O.S.B.

COLONEL LORD EDMUND TALBOT, M.V.O., D.S.O., M.P.

ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET LORD WALTER KERR, G.C.B

ALDERMAN SIR JOHN KNILL, BART., K.C.S.G.
The Ex-Lord Mayor of London.

Council

HENRY FARNHAM BURKE, Somerset Herald, C.V.O., C.B.
REV. EDWIN BURTON, D.D.
REV. GILBERT DOLAN, O.S.B.
JOSEPH S. HANSOM
REV. BEDE JARRETT, O.P., M.A.
FRANCIS A. R. LANGTON
J. HOBSON MATTHEWS
REV. J. H. POLLEN, S.J.
MARQUIS DE RUVIGNY
CARLISLE J. S. SPEDDING
V. REV. CANON SUTCLIFFE, M.A.
GEORGE C. WILLIAMSON, LITT.D.

Honorary Officers ex officio

Recorder

JOSEPH GILLOW

Bursar

LEONARD C. LINDSAY, 22 Chester Square, S.W.

Legal Adviser

ALFRED J. BLOUNT

Secretary

MAJOR F. J. A. SKEET, Hatfield Regis Grange,
Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex.

Bankers

MESSRS COUTTS AND CO., 440 STRAND, W.C.

SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

LAST year, when the Council reported Volume IX as "half-way through the press," it seemed to be almost a certainty that it would have been in the hands of subscribers before Christmas. We had counted without our printers. It did not seem necessary to refer to previous delays; and it is with great mortification that we have to say now that the text alone was only completed by Christmas. After which the Indexer had to start completing the index; and this occupied about three months. To save as much time as possible, Miss Rix began supplying that work by instalments from 25th February, finishing within a month. But the printers only supplied the first proofs (equal to 61 pages) in sixteen paltry instalments from March 25th to May 5th. The whole has occupied no less than twenty months. It is out at last.

Volume X was started last August, but the extent of the *Douay Diaries* with some additions seemed too large for one volume, and it has been decided to issue them to members for the seventh year in two volumes, all the text being in type, and mostly printed, extending to about 600 pages. The index is in preparation. Looking at the size of the *Diaries*, the progress is more creditable than that of Volume IX, if capable of improvement.

Hitherto, three volumes have been issued for each of two years, so this is an innovation. The hope of issuing two volumes a year has been mentioned in previous reports, but it was a question of membership and funds. The membership has not hitherto warranted it, extending only to an increase of sixty-one in five years, whereas a hundred might have done so. By the time the question of ways and means has to be reconsidered for the ninth year, let us hope that increase may be secured. The fact of two volumes having been printed for each of three years consecutively ought to be an inducement for more to join. Alderman Smith's contribution of the expense of the registers of Culcheth and Southworth Halls will meanwhile make the third year easier. Perhaps such a good example may prove contagious?

The embarrassment over delays, which in their turn entail others, prolonging the work of management, together with the desire to formulate a form of agreement for printing, embodying conditions which seem called for by experience, have delayed the commencement of Volumes XII and XIII, but it is hoped to make arrangements for them forthwith.

The earlier volumes of the limited copies printed being now reduced to small dimensions, a start has been made in the revision of prices, as shown in the new subscription form. The process will be extended shortly.

The thanks of the Society are given to a number of kind helpers. Miss Edleston presents copies of the Registers of Cliffe

and Wycliffe, in Yorkshire, and is now working on the editing. Miss Calthrop has transcribed the Recusant Roll of 1592, and has promised the transcript. Mr. Hunnybun has copied the registers of the Poor Clares of Gravelines. Mr. Bartlett, manager of the Art and Book Company, has allowed the Council to meet in his offices. Mr. Andrew has again obliged us by auditing the accounts. Others are doing good work.

With a Catholic Lord Mayor, who has been a Vice-President of the Society from the beginning, it seemed appropriate that we should meet under his presidency last year at the Mansion House, a privilege kindly granted by Sir John Knill, who, with Lady Knill, dispensed the hospitality so celebrated throughout the world. This formed a special attraction.

The Society exhibited its volumes at the Leeds Congress, but a set of the illustrations specially mounted for the purpose somehow miscarried. Owing to a misunderstanding we were unable to make the exhibit at the Catholic Truth Society's stall; but the Art and Book Company kindly placed accommodation and assistance at our disposal. A paper on the Society's work, written by Fr. Pollen, was read by the Hon. Secretary. Two new members were obtained.

We are glad the additions to the obituary list during the year have been few, namely, the Very Rev. Austin Powell, V.F., who had been preparing records relating to the College at Valladolid, which it is hoped may be continued for us; the distinguished and respected judge, Sir Joseph Walton; and the Right Rev. Monsignor Provost Beesley.

We have, however, to regret that the resignations of nine members have been received.

On the other hand, twenty-eight new names are added to the roll, showing a net gain for the year of sixteen, and the total membership three hundred and eighty-eight. It is time that more Catholics should come to the front, help us to complete the fourth, and build up the fifth hundred.

When the formation of the Society was broached, the Archbishop and twelve others of the English Hierarchy gave their written approval, seven becoming members. Another, who had not signified his approval, joined later. It has not been usual to make personal references to the many distinguished names which are added to the roll; but members will rejoice to find the name of one more in that authority which we all respect. One of the Coadjutor-Bishops also supports the work*; and we can rejoice in the active sympathy of two of the Irish, and two of the Scottish Bishops.

The members of Council retiring by effluxion of time are the Rev. Edwin Burton, D.D.; the Rev. J. Gilbert Dolan, O.S.B.; Mr. Francis A. R. Langton; and Mr. Joseph S. Hansom, who are eligible for re-election.

* Another has joined since the close of the seventh year.

THE CATHOLIC

Balance Sheet for the

INCOME.

			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1910								
June 1	Balance Current Account		53	18	7			
	Balance Deposit Account		200	0	0			
	Invested in Consols		420	7	3			
						674	5	10
1911								
May 31	9 Subscriptions for	1904–5 . .	9	9	0			
	10 "	1905–6 . .	10	17	0			
	10 "	1906–7 . .	10	10	0			
	10 "	1907–8 . .	10	10	0			
	11 "	1908–9 . .	11	11	0			
	38 "	1909–10 . .	39	7	6			
	352 "	1910–11 . .	369	15	2			
	19 "	1911–12 . .	19	19	0			
						481	18	8
	Back Number Replaced					0	15	0
	Donation: W. Farrer, Litt.D.					1	15	0
	Subscriptions for Burghley's Map					1	16	0
	Interest on Deposit					3	9	9
	Dividends on Consols					11	15	8
	Total Income . .					£1,175	15	11

Examined and found correct, May 31, 1911.

W. R. ANDREW,
Hon. Auditor.

RECORD SOCIETY

Year ending May 31, 1911

EXPENDITURE.

			£	s.	d.
1910					
June	22	Globe Werneicke Co., Furniture	6	19	8
July	1	Ballantyne, Hanson & Co., Vol. VII, balance	45	0	0
,,	6	J. Whitehead & Son, Vol. VIII, on account .	100	0	0
,,	23	,, ,, ,, balance . .	69	18	6
Sept.	10	Straker & Smith, Binding and Packing Vol. VIII	19	9	10
,,	12	J. S. Hansom, Disbursements	6	0	0
		Major Skeet, Petty Cash	5	0	0
,,	16	Per Rev. J. S. Pollen, for transcribing . .	1	19	0
Nov.	10	J. S. Hansom, Disbursements	6	0	0
Dec.	1	Cheque Book	0	4	0
,,	10	J. Whitehead & Son, Reports	19	18	6
,,	12	M. Austin, Circulars and Forms	3	15	6
1911					
April	3	W. Morrison, Photographs	1	1	6
May	26	M. Austin, Printing and Stationery . . .	1	2	0
		J. S. Hansom, Disbursements	5	0	0
		L. C. Lindsay, Postage	2	7	0
		Total Expenditure	293	15	6
,,	31	Balance Current Account . . £161 13 2			
		Balance Deposit Account . . 300 0 0			
		Invested in Consols 420 7 3	882	0	5
			£1,175	15	11

Note.—The expenses of Volumes IX, X, and XI have still to be met.

LEONARD C. LINDSAY,
Hon. Bursar.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE SEVENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

The Seventh Annual General Meeting was held at Archbishop's House, Westminster, by gracious permission of the Archbishop, on Thursday, 6th July, 1911. The Right Rev. Abbot Gasquet (Vice-President) was called to the chair, in the unavoidable absence of the President.

There were present—His Grace the Archbishop of Westminster, the Rt Rev. Mgr Ward, the Very Rev. Canon Sutcliffe, the Very Rev. Prior Higgins, C.R.L., the Rev. Dr Burton, the Rev. J. Gilbert Dolan, O.S.B., the Rev. Bede Jarrett, O.P., the Rev. J. H. Pollen, S.J., Miss Harting, the Marquis of Ruvigny, Mr G. F. Engelbach, Mr J. S. Hansom, Mr F. A. R. Langton, Mr J. Hobson Matthews, Mr C. J. Munich, Alderman Smith of Barrow, Mr W. B. S. Smith, Mr L. C. Lindsay (Hon. Bursar), and Major Skeet (Hon. Secretary).

The press was represented by the *London News Agency, Catholic Publishing Company, Catholic Times,* and *Universe.*

Messages of regret at absence were received from the President, the Duke of Norfolk, who found himself much worn out with his Coronation work, and had still many things encumbent on him in the winding up; also from Admiral Lord Walter Kerr (Vice-President), Miss Edleston, Mr Henry Brierley (Hon. Secretary of the Lancashire Parish Register Society), Major Chichester-Constable, Mr R. D. Radcliffe, Mr Orby Shipley, Mr A. A. Slater, Mr Spedding, and the Hon. Alexander Wilmot.

Abbot Gasquet congratulated the Society on its continued progress and the publication of its ninth volume. The paper which pleased him most were the letters of Cardinal Allen, which threw a new light on difficulties between regulars and seculars in the time of Queen Elizabeth. He was particularly impressed with the evidences of cordiality between the Cardinal and the Society of Jesus, notwithstanding divergent views as to the best policy to be adopted. There was more sign of fraternal union than he expected from the first *Douay Diaries*, edited by the late Fr Knox, of the Oratory. It was well that such things should be known, after all that had been said and written about the domestic difficulties of that distracted period. The new volume contained a mass of interesting matter. The delay in its appearance was in no way due to the Society. The thanks of all Catholic readers was due to the contributors and editors of the papers. He considered the books of the Catholic Record Society were second to none. He proposed the adoption of the Report and Balance-Sheet.

The Right Rev. Monsignor Ward, in seconding the motion, said it was not for the Society to imitate the daily Press either in the style and matter—still less in the punctuality of appearance. The work of preserving these records of historical and literary material was of more permanent value, and required careful treatment. Some degree of intermittency in the appearance of the volumes must exist, and he thought no subscriber ought to complain at having to wait for such work. Such work was worth waiting for.

Alderman Smith said it was a mistake to keep such a large balance as shown in the Bursar's Statement. The money should not be deposited at the banker's, but employed in printing, especially of Mission registers. Those in Lancashire were in danger of loss, fire, and decay, and should be printed as quickly as possible. If the co-operation of the bishops and clergy could be secured, the registers could be printed with despatch.

Mr. Hansom said the first work of such societies was to get together the funds, and it would not be safe to authorise printing in advance, taking the risks which a tradesman has to take, but generally knows how to avoid. Some little reserve was desirable, but after payments for Volumes IX, X, and XI had been met, as they would soon, it would be found that the surplus was not great. He took the opportunity of thanking Alderman Smith, who, as a Lancashire man, had dealt with the difficulties of printing in the most practical way, by agreeing to pay for the printing of two registers. Beyond delays referred to in the Report, there had been some in starting Volumes XII and XIII, owing to difficulties in arranging new terms of contracts, called for by extended experience of the work. He hoped to get over that soon.

Mr. Lindsay (Hon. Bursar) said the printing of two volumes yearly called for an increase of membership.

The Report and Balance-Sheet were adopted.

The Very Rev. Prior Higgins proposed, and Alderman Smith seconded, the re-election to the Council of the retiring members—the Rev. Dr Burton, the Rev. J. Gilbert Dolan, O.S.B., Mr F. A. R. Langton, and Mr J. S. Hansom, and it was so resolved.

Mr Munich proposed, and Mr W. B. S. Smith seconded, a vote of thanks to the Council and Officers, which was carried and replied to by Major Skeet.

Canon Sutcliffe proposed, and the Rev. Dr Burton seconded, a vote of thanks to Abbot Gasquet for presiding.

Abbot Gasquet expressed his pleasure at having been able to preside, although unexpectedly. He thanked the Archbishop for attending the meeting, as a marked proof of his Grace's approval, amongst his multifarious works, and begged his Grace's blessing for the Society and members present; which being given the meeting terminated.

ROLL OF MEMBERS

F—Founders on June 10, 1904

Libraries and other Institutions are to be found under Towns and Places. Those in the Metropolis are under London.

Members for the seventh year are retained below after resignation or death.

F Abbotsleigh, Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Newton Abbot, Devon.

Acton, Mrs Vincent, Overbury, Tewkesbury.

Albany, New York, U.S.A.—New York State Library (J. I. Wyer, Jun., Director), *c/o Messrs G. E. Stechert, 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W.C.*

Ampleforth Abbey Library (Rev. H. Dunstan Pozzi, D.D., O.S.B., Librarian), Oswaldkirk, York.

Amycla, Rt Rev. (Dr Fenton) the Bishop of, St Anne's, 13 Leonard Place, Kensington, W.

Anderson, Yarborough, 50 Pall Mall, S.W.

F Andrew, William Raeburn, M.A., Cathcart House, Cathcart Road, South Kensington, S.W.

Anonymous, see Harding.

Antiquaries, Society of, see London.

Arundell of Wardour, The Lady, Wardour Castle, Tisbury, Wilts.

Ashburnham, The Earl of, G.C.P., G.C.M., Ashburnham Place, Battle, Sussex.

Athill, Charles Harold, F.S.A., Richmond Herald, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.

Ball,* Henry Houston, 40 Downshire Hill, Hampstead, N.W.

Bamford, Samuel B., J.P., Hawthornden Manor, Uttoxeter.

Barrett, Lady Maud, Finches, Rustington, Sussex; *for Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Le Couvent Anglais, Bruges, Belgium.*

Barrow Public Library (Charles W. Gabbatt, Librarian), Town Hall, Barrow-in-Furness.

Bartlett, Joseph Henry, 28 St Mary Abbott's Terrace, Kensington, W.

Beaumont, The Lady, Carlton Towers, near Selby.

Beaumont College, Old Windsor, Berks., Very Rev. (Charles Galton) Rector, S.J.

Bedingfeld, Sir Henry Paston, Bart., J.P., Oxburgh Hall, Stoke Ferry, Norfolk.

Bedingfeld, Mrs Raoul, 27 Pont Street, S.W.

Bergholt (East), Lady Abbess, O.S.B., St Mary's Abbey, near Colchester, Suffolk.

Berkeley, Major Henry, Fieldgate House, Kenilworth.

Berkeley, Robert V., J.P., F.S.A., Spetchley Park, Worcester.

Berlin Royal Library, *c/o Messrs Asher & Co.,* 13 *Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.*

Bingham, William Baring, Rosehill, Cheltenham.

Birmingham Public Library (A. Capel Shaw, Librarian), Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.

Blackburn Public Library (Richard Ashton, Librarian), Blackburn.

Blackpool Public Library (Rowland Hill, Librarian), Blackpool.

* Record Searcher.

F Blount, Alfred John, 24 Bryanston Square, W.
Blundell, Francis N., Crosby Hall, Blundellsands, Liverpool.
Bodleian Library, see Oxford.
Bodmin, St. Mary's Priory, Very Rev. Prior (Smith, D.D.), C.R.L.
Bollandist's Library, see Brussels.
Bolton Public Library (Archibald Sparke, Librarian), Bolton, Lancashire.
Boothman, Charles Thomas, 14 Clarinda Park West, Kingstown, Dublin.
Boothman, Edward Duncan, M.A., Compton Lodge, Kearsney, Dover.
Boston Public Library (Horace G. Wadlin, Librarian), Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.—New England Historic Genealogical Society (Wm. Prescott Greenlaw, Librarian), 18 Somerset Street (*Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown*).
F Bourdelot, Rev. Edgar, The Presbytery, Mayfield, Sussex.
F Bowden, Rev. Henry Sebastian, The Oratory, South Kensington, S.W.
Bowden, Miss (M. B.), 30 Thurloe Square, South Kensington, S.W.
Bradford Public Library (Butler Wood, Librarian), Darley Street, Bradford.
Bradney, Colonel Joseph Alfred, J.P., B.A., F.S.A., Taly-y-coed Court, Monmouth.
Brandreth, Arthur K. B., 41 Parkfield Avenue, Birkenhead.
F Brierley,* Henry, M.A., Thornhill, Wigan.
Brighton Public Library (Henry D. Roberts, Librarian), Church Street, Brighton.
Bristol Central Library (Edward Robert Norris Matthews, F.R. Hist. S., Librarian), Bristol.
British Museum, see London.
F Britten, James, K.S.G., 41 Boston Road, Brentford.
Brown, Very Rev. William Canon, Old Elvet, Durham.
Brownbill, John, 56 Aldcliffe Road, Lancaster.
Brussels, Belgium.—Library of the Bollandists, 775 Boulevard Militaire.
Buckfast Abbey, Rt Rev. Abbot (Vonier) of, O.S.B., Buckfastleigh, Devon.
Burke, Henry Farnham, C.V.O., C.B., Somerset Herald, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.
F Burton, Rev. Edwin, D.D., St Edmund's College, Old Hall Green, Ware, Herts.
Burton, Rev. Harold, Claremont, Church Road, Burnham-on-Crouch, Essex.

Callaway, Rev. Thomas, Our Lady's Presbytery, Haigh, Aspull, near Wigan.
Cambridge, St Edmund's House Library (Rev. Thomas L. Williams, Librarian).
Cambridge University Library (Francis J. H. Jenkinson, M.A., Litt.D., Librarian), Cambridge.
Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.—Harvard University Library, *c/o Messrs Allen & Son, Ld.*, 14 *Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*
Cambysopolis, Rt Rev. (Dr Butt) Bishop of, Archbishop's House, Ambrosden Avenue, Westminster, S.W.

* Hon. Secretary, Lancashire Parish Register Society.

F Camm, Rev. Bede, O.S.B., B.A., Erdington Abbey, Birmingham.
Campbell, Rev. Thomas J., S.J., 59 East 83rd Street, New York City, U.S.A.
Canadian Parliament Library, see Ottawa.
Canea, Rt Rev. (Dr Donnelly) Bishop of, Auxiliary of Dublin, St Mary's, Haddington Road, Dublin.
Cardiff Public Library (Harry Farr, Librarian), Trinity Street, Cardiff.
Carnegie, John, B.A., 22 Ridgway Place, Wimbledon, S.W.
Carnegie Library, see Cork.
Carr, Rt Rev. Mgr Canon, V.G., The Rectory, Formby, Liverpool.
Carr, Richard Marsh, Heathside, 56 Hazlewell Road, Putney, S.W.
Carus, Alderman Alexander, J.P., K.S.G., Hoddesden Hall, Darwen, Lancashire.
Caswell, Very Rev. John Canon, St Austin's, Kenilworth.
Catholic Encyclopedia (Condé B. Pallen, LL.D., Managing Editor), 39 West 38th Street, New York City, U.S.A.
Catholic Reference Library, see London.
Cave, Charles J. P., J.P., Ditcham Park, Petersfield, Hants.
Charterhouse, see Parkminster.
Cheney, Alfred Denton, F.S.A., F.R.Hist. S., Lympne, Hythe, Kent.
Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.—Newberry Library, *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.*
Chichester, Major Henry A., 14 Pelham Street, South Kensington, S.W.
Chichester-Constable, Major Raleigh, J.P., Burton Constable, Hull.
F Chudleigh, Lady Abbess, O.SS.S., Syon House, Devon.
Clifford, Charles W., J.P., The Red House, Market Drayton, Salop.
Clifton, Rt Rev. (Dr Burton) Bishop of, St Ambrose, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
F Codrington, Hon. Mrs, 16 Vicarage Gate, Kensington, W.
Colwich, Rev. Mother Prioress, O.S.B., St Benedict's Priory, near Stafford.
Connolly, Rev. James C., St Swithun's, Saxe Weimar Rd, Southsea.
Constitutional Club, see London.
Cork.—Carnegie Free Library (James Wilkinson, Librarian), Anglesea Street.
Cosgrave, Very Rev. Lawrence Canon, V.F., St Augustine's Presbytery, Preston.
Cottam, Gilbert Geoffrey, M.D., 303–306 Boyce-Greeley Building, Sioux Falls, South Dakota, U.S.A.
Cotton, Rev. John, D.D., M.A., St. Mary's Presbytery, East Street, Fleetwood.
Coulston, Rev. Gabriel, D.D., Ushaw College, Durham.
Coulston, Henry Joseph, J.P., Hawksheads, Bolton-le-Sands, Carnforth, Lancashire.
Cowley Franciscan College, Very Rev. (Alexius Calderbank) Prior, O.S.F.C., near Oxford.
Cox, Rev. George Bede, O.S.B., St Mary's Priory, Highfield Street, Liverpool, W.
Cox, John G. Snead, J.P., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
Crank, Rev. Thomas, Mount Pleasant, Chorley.
F Crisp, Frederick Arthur, F.S.A., Broadhurst, Godalming, *and* 270 *Walworth Road, S.E.*

F Culleton,* Leo, 92 Piccadilly, W.
Culley, Rev. Matthew, Coupland Castle, Kirknewton, Northumberland.
d'Alençon, Rev. Ubald, Rue Campagne Première 8bis, Paris XIV, *c/o Messrs Picard, Libraire, Rue Bonaparte* 82, *Paris VI.*
Day, Samuel Henry, 1 Pump Court, Temple, E.C.
Delany, Very Rev. William, Provincial S.J., LL.D., St Ignatius's, 35 Lower Leeson Street, Dublin.
de la Poer, Count, J.P., Gurteen-le-Poer, Kilsheelan, Co. Waterford.
de Paravicini, The Baroness, Ashley Lodge, Abbey Road, Torquay.
F de Zulueta, Francis, M.A., New College, Oxford.
F Dolan, Rev. J. Gilbert, O.S.B., St Wulstan's Priory, Little Malvern, Worcestershire.
Dolan, Very Rev. Oswald, V.F., St Mary's Rectory, Sheffield.
Douai Abbey, Rt Rev. Abbot (Taylor) of, O.S.B., Woolhampton R.S.O., Berks.
Downside Abbey, Rt Rev. Abbot (Butler) of, O.S.B., near Bath.
Dublin.—National Library of Ireland (Thomas W. Lyster, Librarian), Kildare Street.
Dublin.—Trinity College Library (Rev.T.K.Abbot,Litt.D.,Librarian).
Dublin.—Very Rev. Fr Superior, S.J., St Francis Xavier's, Upper Gardiner Street.
Dublin—Ulster King of Arms' Office, *c/o Messrs Ponsonby, Ltd,* 116 *Grafton Street.*
Dunlop, Archibald Claud, M.A., K.S.G., Polygon House, Southampton.
Eager, Rev. James, Burscough Hall, Ormskirk, Lancashire.
Edinburgh, Rev. Mother Superior, St Margaret's Convent.
Edinburgh Public Library (Hew Morrison, Librarian), George IV Bridge, Edinburgh.
Edinburgh.—The Signet Library (John Minto, M.A., Librarian).
F Edleston, Miss (Alice), Gainford, Darlington, Durham.
Edmondson, Hubert H., 64 Fishergate, Preston, Lancashire.
Edmondstoune-Cranstoun, C. J., J.P., Corehouse, Lanark, N.B.
Elgar, Sir Edward, O.M., Mus. Doc., LL.D., Plas Gwyn, Hereford.
Elwes, Gervase Henry, J.P., 48 Onslow Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.
F Engelbach, George Frederick, 47 Manchester Street, Manchester Square, W.
English Colleges, see Lisbon, Rome, Valladolid.
Exeter Royal Albert Memorial Library (H. Tapley-Soper, F.R.Hist.S., Librarian), Exeter.
Eyre, Lewis, Padley, Edgehill, Wimbledon, S.W.
Eyre, Stanislas Thomas, J.P., 60 Ennismore Gardens, S.W.
Eyston, John, J.P., Hendred House, Steventon, Berks.
F Falkiner, Mrs ffrench, St Philip's, Lansdowne Road, Wimbledon, S.W.
Farrer, William, Litt.D., Hall Garth, Carnforth, Lancashire.
Ferrers, Henry Ferrers, 4 Clanricarde Gardens, W.
Fitzherbert, Basil, J.P., Springfield, Broadway, Worcestershire.
Fitzherbert-Brockholes, William, J.P., Claughton-on-Brock, Garstang R.S.O., Lancs.
Fitzsimons, Miss (Mary), Holly Bank, Victoria Park, Manchester.

* Record Searcher and Heraldic Artist.

Fitzwilliam, Lady Alice, 20 South Street, Park Lane, W.
Fletcher, Rev. John, The Presbytery, Hillside Road, Streatham Hill, S.W.
Fort Augustus Abbey, Inverness, Vy Rev. Prior (Willson) of, O.S.B.
F Fowler, Rt Rev. John Clement, Prior, O.S.B., Belmont, Hereford.
Frick, Rev. Carl, S.J., Bellevue, Luxemburg.
Fulham Public Library, see London.
Gainsborough, The Earl of, Exton Park, Oakham, Rutland.
Gainsford, William D., J.P., Skendleby Hall, Spilsby, Lincolnshire.
Gaisford-St Lawrence, Julian Charles, J.P., Offington, Worthing, Sussex.
Galloway, Rt Rev. (Dr Turner) Bishop of, St Benedict's, Maxwelltown, Dumfries, N.B.
Gasquet, Rt Rev. Francis Aidan Abbot, D.D., O.S.B., 16 Harpur Street, Theobald's Road, W.C.
Gatty, Charles T., F.S.A., 28 Clare Street, Dublin.
Gerard, Rev. John, S.J., 31 Farm Street, Berkeley Square, W.
F Gillow, Joseph, Brook House, Alderley Edge, Cheshire.
Glasgow, Most Rev. (Dr Maguire) Archbishop of, 160 Renfrew Street, Glasgow.
Glasgow.—Mitchell Library (Francis T. Barrett, Librarian), 21 Miller Street.
Goldstone, Mrs (Frances), 7 Upper Church Street, Bath.
Gordon, Very Rev. James Canon, St Mary's Presbytery, Selby.
Gray, Rev. John, St Peter's, Falcon Avenue, Morningside Road, Edinburgh.
Greenway, Edward Maurice, Nettlecombe, Williton, Somerset.
Gudgeon, George E., J.P., St John's Mead, Winchester.
Guildhall Library, see London.
Hacket, Rev. Francis L., Cathedral Clergy House, Francis Street, Westminster, S.W.
F Hall, Very Rev. Francis John, V.F., St Charles's Rectory, Jarrat Street, Hull.
Hammersmith Public Library, see London.
Hampstead, Convent I.B.V.M., see London.
F Hansom, Joseph Stanislaus, 27 Alfred Place West, South Kensington, S.W.
Harding, George, Book Store, 64 Great Russell Street, W.C.
Harding, George, *pro anonymo*, Book Store, 64 Great Russell Street, W.C.
Harrow, Middlesex, Rev. Mother Superior, Visitation Convent.
F Harting, Miss (Johanna H.), 6 Avonmore Gardens, Kensington, W.
Harvard University Library, see Cambridge, U.S.A.
Haverstock Hill, Dominican Priory, see London.
Hawke, Richard, Le Vieux Logis, Vauxbuin par Soissons, Aisne, France.
Hawkesyard Priory, Rugeley, Staffordshire, Very Rev. (T. Ambrose Smith) Prior, O.P.
Hayward, Rev. Francis M., Derwent, near Sheffield.
F Hayward's Heath, Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Priory of Our Lady of Good Counsel, Sussex.
Herbert, Major General Sir Ivor, Bart., C.B., C.M.G., M.P., Llanarth Court, Raglan, Monmouth.
Herries, The Lady, Everingham Park, York.

Hewins, William Albert Samuel, M.A., 15 Chartfield Avenue, Putney Hill, S.W.

Holden, Rev. George, South Hill, Chorley, Lancashire.

Holden, Richard, K.S.G., J.P., 81 Bolton Road, Blackburn.

F Hook, Very Rev. Paul, Ph.D., President, St Mary's College, Holywell, North Wales.

Hornsey, Very Rev. (J. O'Leary) Prior, C.R.L., Austin Canons, 12 Womersley Road, N.

Howell, Mrs David, Rose Hill, Penzance, Cornwall.

Huddleston, Denys Lawlor, J.P., Sawston, Cambridgeshire.

Hull Public Library (William F. Lawton, Librarian), Albion Street, Hull.

Humble, Mrs. John, 8 Darlaston Road, Wimbledon, S.W.

Hunnybun, W. M., M.A., 62 Oakley Street, Chelsea, S.W.

Hussey-Walsh, Valentine, 16 Avenue du Trocadero, Paris, France.

Iles, Very Rev. Daniel Canon, L.D., Dunfield, Fairford, Gloucestershire.

Jarrett, Rev. Bede, O.P., M.A., S.T.L., St Dominic's Priory, Southampton Road, Haverstock Hill, N.W.

Jerningham, Henry William Stafford, J.P., Costessey Park, Norwich.

F Jerningham, Sir Hubert E. H., K.C.M.G., J.P., F.S.A., Longridge Towers, Berwick-on-Tweed, Northumberland.

John Rylands Library, see Manchester.

Jones, Evan Davies, J.P., 6 Addison Road, Kensington, W.

Kendal, Mrs, Brandreth House, Parbold, near Southport, Lancs.

Kendal, Miss (Teresa), 214 Deepdale Road, Preston.

Kennard, Rt Rev. Monsignor Canon, "Westleigh", Burnham, Somerset.

Kensington Public Library, see London.

F Keogh, C. George Neal, 12 Girdler's Road, West Kensington, W.

Kerr, Admiral of the Fleet Lord Walter, G.C.B., J.P., 58 Cromwell Road, S.W.

Kirby, Edmund, Overdale, Oxton, Birkenhead.

Klincksieck, Monsieur (for the Bibliothèque Nationale), Paris, *c/o Messrs Simpkin, Marshall & Co.*, 2–8 Orange Street, W.C.

F Knill, Alderman Sir John, Bart., K.C.S.G., "Ye Crosslets," Herne Bay, Kent.

Lancaster Public Library (James M. Dowbiggin, Librarian), Storey Institute, Lancaster.

Langdale, Major Philip, J.P., Houghton Hall, Sancton R.S.O., Yorks.

F Langton, Francis Albert Romuald, 48 Egerton Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.

Lanherne, Rev. Mother Prioress, O.C.D., St Columb, Cornwall.

Leeds, Rt Rev. (Dr Cowgill) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Leeds.

Leeds Public Libraries (Thomas W. Hand, City Librarian), Central Public Library, Leeds.

Leeming, Mrs Charles, 1 Russell Road, Kensington, W.

Leeming, James Whiteside, J.P., Greaves House, Lancaster.

Leese, Colonel William Francis, V.D., 17 Carlton Road, Ealing, W.

Limerick, Right Rev. (Dr O'Dwyer) Bishop of, The Palace, Corbally, Limerick.

Lindsay, Leonard C., F.S.A., 22 Chester Square, S.W.

Lindsay, William Alexander, K.C., J.P., M.A., F.S.A., Windsor Herald, College of Arms, E.C.

Lisbon, Portugal.—English College, Rt Rev. (Mgr William Hilton) President.
Liverpool, Rt Rev. (Dr Whiteside) Bishop of, Bishop's House, St Domingo Road, Liverpool, N.
Liverpool Public Library (George T. Shaw, Librarian), William Brown Street, Liverpool.
Liverpool.—St Francis Xavier's, Very Rev. (Joseph Brown) Rector, S.J., Salisbury Street.
London—Antiquaries, Society of, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.
London—British Museum Library, *c/o Messrs Dulau & Co, 37, Soho Square, W.*
London—Catholic Reference Library (Miss Pauline Willis, Treasurer), 92 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.
London—Constitutional Club Library, Northumberland Avenue, W.C.
London—Fulham Public Library (Walter S. C. Rae, Librarian), 598 Fulham Road, S.W.
London Guildhall Library (Bernard Kettle, Librarian), The Guildhall, E.C.
London—Hammersmith Public Library (Samuel Martin, Librarian), Brook Green Road, W.
London.—Hampstead, N.W.—Rev. Mother I.B.V.M., St Mary's Convent, England's Lane.
London.—Haverstock Hill, N.W.—Very Rev. (John Procter, S.T.M.) Provincial O.P., St Dominic's Priory, Southampton Road.
London—Kensington Public Library (Herbert Jones, Librarian), Kensington High Street, W., *c/o Messrs Farmer & Sons, Young's Library,* 179 *Kensington High Street, W.*
London.—Kensington (South), S.W.—Very Rev. (Augustine Brugnoli) Provincial O.S.M., St Mary's Priory, 264 Fulham Road.
London Library (C. T. H. Wright, LL.D., Secretary and Librarian), 14 St James's Square, S.W.
London—Record Office Library, *c/o Messrs Wyman & Sons, Fetter Lane, E.C.*
London—Reform Club Library (W. R. B. Prideaux, Librarian), Pall Mall, S.W.
London—Westminster Public Library (Frank Pacy, Librarian), Buckingham Palace Road, S.W.
Longstaff, Leonard W., St Kitts, Butler Avenue, Harrow.
Longueville, Thomas, J.P., Llanforda, Oswestry, Salop.
Loughnan, Ignatius Hamilton, 383 Viale Giulio Cesare, Rome.
Luck, Rt Rev. Mgr Thomas Canon, St Mary's, East Hendred, Steventon, Berks.
Lupton, Rev. Edward, Presbytery, South Shore, Blackpool, Lancs.
McCabe, Rev. Bernard J., St Hilda's Presbytery, Whitby.
MacGregor, Mrs, 12 Craven Gardens, Ealing, W.
McKenna, Miss (Alice), 1 Ashley Gardens, Westminster, S.W.
Madison, Wis., U.S.A.—Wisconsin State Historical Society (Reuben Gold Thwaites, LL.D., Librarian), *c/o Messrs Henry Sotheran and Company,* 140 *Strand, W.C.*
Manchester Public Free Library (Charles W. Sutton, M.A., Librarian), King Street, Manchester.
Manchester.—John Rylands Library (Henry Guppy, M.A., Librarian).
Manresa House, Roehampton, S.W., Very Rev. (Charles Blount) Rector, S.J.

F Matthews,* John Hobson, 24 Woodfield Road, Ealing, W.
Mawson, Joseph, 3 Upper Park Road, Hampstead, N.W.
Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.—Victoria Public Library (E. la T. Armstrong, Librarian), *c/o the Agent-General of Victoria, Melbourne Place, Strand, W.C.*
Menevia, Rt Rev. (Dr Mostyn) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Wrexham, North Wales.
Meynell, Edgar, Old Elvet, Durham.
Middelton, Marmaduke F., *c/o Messrs Newsam & Gott, North British Buildings, East Parade, Leeds.*
Middlesborough, Rt Rev. (Dr Lacy) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Middlesborough.
Middlesborough Public Library (Baker Hudson, Librarian), Middlesborough.
Milner, Rev. Henry F., St Joseph's College, Upholland, near Wigan.
Mitchell Library, see Glasgow.
Moorat, Samuel, 25 Pembroke Gardens, Kensington, W.
Moriarty, Vy Rev. Ambrose Canon, D.D., Bishop's House, Shrewsbury.
Mostyn, of Talacre, Lady, Talacre, Prestatyn R.S.O., Flintshire.
Mount St Bernard's Abbey, near Coalville, Leicestershire, Very Rev. (Lewis Carew) Superior, O.C.R.
Mount St Mary's College, near Chesterfield, Very Rev. (Patrick L. Wolfe) Rector, S.J.
Munich, Charles, J., K.S.G., F.R.Hist.S, 8 Achilles Road, West Hampstead, N.W.
Mumford, Charles E., 19 Ivanhoe Road, Liverpool.
Myerscough, Rev. Thomas, St Joseph's, Rigby Street, Preston.
Namur, Belgium.—Rev. Superioress General, Convent of Notre Dame.
National Library of Ireland, see Dublin.
Nevill, Henry, Caixa, Pernambuco, Brazil.
Newberry Library, see Chicago.
Newcastle Public Libraries (Basil Anderton, Librarian), New Bridge Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Newdigate, Alfred, M.A., 27 Clarendon Square, Leamington.
New England Historic Genealogical Society, see Boston.
New Hall, Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.S.S., Chelmsford.
New York Historical Society (Robert H. Kelly, Librarian), 170 Central Park West, New York City, U.S.A., (*Messrs B. F. Stevens and Brown*).
New York Public Library (J. S. Billings, Librarian), Aston Library Building, 40 La Fayette Place, *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.*
New York State Library, see Albany.
F Norfolk, The Duke of, E.M., K.G., P.C., Norfolk House, St James's Square, S.W., *c/o Dr Stewart, The Castle, Arundel.*
Norris, Very Rev. John, D.D., Superior, The Oratory, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
Northampton, Rt Rev. (Dr Keating) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Northampton.
O'Connor, Rev. Arthur, St Gregory's, Farnworth, Lancs.
O'Farrell, Rev. Francis, Catholic Church, Aldershot.
Ontario Legislative Library, see Toronto.
Oscott College Library, near Birmingham.

* Municipal Archivist and Record Searcher.

Ottawa, Canada.—Canadian Parliament Library (A. D. Cellas, LL.D., and Martin J. Griffin, LL.D., Librarians), *c/o Messrs E. J. Allen & Son, Ltd., King Edward Mansions,* 10 *Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*

Oulton, Lady Abbess of, O.S.B., St Mary's Abbey, Stone, Staffs.

Owen, Henry, D.C.L., F.S.A., Poyston, Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire.

Oxford.—The Bodleian Library (E. W. B. Nicholson, M.A., Librarian).

Paine, Rev. Arthur H., M.A., 47 Manchester Street, Manchester Square, W.

Parfitt, J. J., B.A., K.C., Highwood, The Drive, Wimbledon, S.W.

Paris.—Bibliothèque Nationale, see Klincksieck.

Parker, Colonel John W.R., C.B., J.P., F.S.A., Browsholme Hall, near Clitheroe, Yorkshire.

Parkminster Charterhouse, Partridge Green, Sussex, Very Rev. (Peter M. Pépin) Prior.

Payne, John Orlebar, M.A., 2 Holly Village, Highgate, N.

Penketh, Charles Henry, 259 Thomas Street, West Gorton, Manchester.

Penney, Alexander Terasius, 16 Water Lane, Great Tower Street, E.C.

Pennsylvania Historical Society, see Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania University Library, see Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.—Pennsylvania Historical Society, 1300 Locust Street, *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown,* 4 *Trafalgar Square, W.C.*

Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.—Pennsylvania University Library (Morris Jastrow, Jun., Librarian), 34th Street and Woodland Avenue.

Phillips, Rev. George E., Ushaw College, Durham.

Phillipson, Rev. William A., Postlip Hall, Winchcombe R.S.O., Gloucestershire.

Pilley, Walter, J.P., The Barton, Hereford.

Pollen, Arthur Hungerford, 69 Elm Park Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.

Pollen, Mrs Hungerford, 157 Victoria Street, S.W.

F Pollen, Rev. John Hungerford, S.J., 31 Farm Street, Berkeley Square, W.

Pope, Rev. John O'Fallon, S.J., M.A., Pope's Hall, Oxford.

Powell, Very Rev. Austin, V.F., R.I.P.

Preston Free Public Library (W. S. Bramwell, Librarian), Preston.

Preston.—St Ignatius', Rev. (Arthur Day) Rector, S.J.

Princethorpe, Rev. Mother Prioress, O.S.B., near Rugby.

Princeton Theological Seminary Library (J. H. Dulles, Librarian), Princeton, New Jersey, U.S.A.

Radcliffe, Charles A. F., The Old Hall, Stackhouse, Settle, Yorks.

Radcliffe, Sir Joseph Edward, Bart., Rudding Park, Knaresborough.

Radcliffe, Richard Duncan, M.A., F.S.A., 26 Derwent Road, Old Swan, Liverpool.

Ratcliffe College, Very Rev. (Joseph Cremonini) President, I.C., near Leicester.

Record Office Library, see London.

Reform Club, see London.

Reynolds, James Philip, Dove Park, Woolton, near Liverpool.

F Riddell, Cuthbert David Giffard, J.P., Swinburne Castle, Barrasford, Northumberland.

Riddell, Edward Charles, J.P., Hermeston Hall, Oldcotes, Rotherham, *Kinwarton House, Alcester, Warwickshire.*

Riddell-Blount, Major Edward Francis, J.P., Cheeseburn Grange, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Robertson, Charles, K.S.G.. 31 Adelaide Crescent, Hove, Brighton.

Robinson, Miss (Elizabeth), *c/o B. Grant Holden, Raglan, Green Hill, Derby.*

Robinson, Wilfrid Clavering, F.R.Hist.S., 13 Wulfhage Straet, Bruges, Belgium.

Rochdale Public Libraries (George Hanson, Librarian), Art Gallery and Museum, Rochdale.

Roehampton, Rev. Mother Superior, Sacred Heart Convent, S.W.

Rome.—Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana (Rev. J. Ehrle, S.J., Librarian), The Vatican (*Honorary*).

Rome.—Library, Collegio Inglese, Rt Rev. (Mgr Giles) Rector, Via Monserrato 45.

Roskell, Charles John, 6 Vicarage Gate, Kensington, W.

Ruvigny, Marquis de, 15 Hanover Chambers, Buckingham Street, Strand, W.C.

F St Beuno's College, St Asaph, Flintshire, Very Rev. (Charles Townsend) Rector, S.J.

St Edmund's House, see Cambridge.

St Francis Xavier's, see Dublin, Liverpool.

St Helens (Lancs.).—Holy Cross, Rev. (John Proctor) Rector, S.J.

St Helens (Lancs.).—St Mary's, Lowe House, Rev. (John Ward) Rector, S.J.

St Leonards-on-Sea, Rev. Mother Superior, Convent H.C.J.

F Salford, Rt Rev. (Dr Casartelli) Bishop of, St Bede's College, Manchester.

Sands, W. H. B., 15 King Street, Covent Garden, W.C.

Santley, Sir Charles, K.C.S.G., 67 Carlton Hill, N.W.

Scott-Gatty, Sir Alfred Scott, K.C.V.O., F.S.A., Garter Principal King of Arms, College of Arms, E.C.

Semmes, Raphael T., Semmes' Hardware Co., Savannah, Georgia, U.S.A.

Servite Monastery, see London.

Sharrock, Rev. Thomas, Bishop's House, Salford.

Sheffield Public Library (Samuel Smith, F.R.Hist. S., Librarian), Surrey Street, Sheffield.

Sheldrake, Harry James, White Barn, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.

Sheldrake, James Ernest, Farm Hill, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.

Sheldrake, Willie, White Barn, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.

F Shipley, Orby, M.A., 39 Thurloe Square, South Kensington, S.W.

Shrewsbury, Rt Rev. (Dr. Singleton) Bishop of, Bishop's House, 39 Beresford Road, Birkenhead.

Signet Library, see Edinburgh.

Skeet, Major Francis J.A., Hatfield Regis Grange, Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex.

Skipton.—St Stephen's, Rev. (Richard Sharp) Rector, S.J.

Slater, Arthur Ashton, Keswick Road, St Helens, Lancashire.

F Smith, Alderman John Peter, J.P., Barrow-in-Furness, Lancs.

Smith, William Abbey, Rosebery Villa, Hutton Avenue, West Hartlepool.

Smith, William Bernard Stanislaus, Belgrano, Westbourne, Bournemouth.

F Spedding, Carlisle James Scott, 78 Oxford Terrace, Hyde Park, W.
F Spencer, Mrs Seymour, The Birks, Bellingham, Northumberland.
Stafford Public Library (Thomas Jackson, Librarian), Stafford.
Stanbrook Abbey, The Lady Abbess, O.S.B., Worcester.
Stanfield, Rev. Raymund, Convent of the Good Shepherd, Fulham Palace Road, Hammersmith, W.
Stanley-Cary-Caddell, Mrs, 10 Manson Place, South Kensington, S.W.
Stapleton, Hon. Mrs. Bryan, Earnscliffe, Parkwood Road, Boscombe, Bournemouth.
Stapleton-Bretherton, Frederick, J.P., The Hall, Rainhill, Lancs.
Stebbing, Very Rev. George, C.SS.R., Rector, St Mary's, Clapham Park Road, Clapham, S.W.
Stevenson, Rev. William, The Presbytery, Kendal.
Stockport Public Library (R. Hargreaves, Librarian), Stockport, Cheshire.
Stokes, Philip Folliott Scott, 6 Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
Stonyhurst College, Blackburn, Very Rev. (William Bodkin) Rector, S.J.
Sumner, Francis G., J.P., Roseland, Torquay.
F Sutcliffe, Very Rev. William Ormond Canon, M.A., 7 Howitt Road, Hampstead, N.W.
Swarbreck, Edward Dukinfield, Bedale, Yorkshire.
Sweeney, Rev. Joseph Dunstan, O.S.B., St John's Priory, South Parade, Bath.
Swift, Rev. Francis J., Holy Trinity Presbytery, Bilston, Staffs.
Talbot, Colonel Lord Edmund, M.V.O., D.S.O., M.P., 1 Buckingham Palace Gardens, S.W.
F Tatum, Rev. George B., M.A., St Joseph's, Elm Grove, Brighton.
Taylor-Smith, Mrs M. E. Piercey, Ralley Park, South Mimms, Herts.
Teebay, Rev. George, The Rectory, Weld Bank, Chorley, Lancs.
Teignmouth, Lady Abbess, O.S.B., St Scholastica's Abbey, Devon.
Tempest, Mrs, Broughton Hall, Skipton-in-Craven, Yorkshire.
Thomas, Charles Edward, 13 Queen's Square, Bath.
Thomson, Joseph Charles, Mercat Press, St Giles Street, Edinburgh.
Toke, Leslie A. St L., Stratton-on-the-Fosse, near Bath.
Toronto, Ontario, Canada.—Ontario Legislative Library (Avern Pardoe, Librarian), *c/o Messrs E. G. Allen & Son, King Edward Mansions,* 14 *Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*
Torre Diaz, Countess de, 21 Devonshire Place, Portland Place, W.
Towsey, William, 1 Marlborough Road, N.W.
Trappes-Lomax, John B., Wood Hall, Skirlaugh, Hull.
Trappes-Lomax, Mrs Clayton Hall, Accrington.
Trappes-Lomax, Richard, J.P., Allsprings, Great Harwood, Blackburn.
Trinity College Library, see Dublin.
Turnbull, Philip Bernard, Egton, Penylan Road, Cardiff.
Turville-Petre, Oswald, J.P., B.A., Bosworth Hall, Rugby.
Ulster King of Arms' Office, see Dublin.
Urquhart, Francis Fortescue, M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.
Ushaw College Library, Durham (Rev. Edwin Bonney, Librarian).
Valladolid, Spain.—Very Rev. (Thomas Kennedy) Rector, Colegio Ingles.
Vassall-Phillips, Rev. Oliver R., C.SS.R., Bishop Eton, Wavertree, Liverpool.
Vatican Library, see Rome.
Vaughan, Major Charles, J.P., The Oaks, Woodford, Essex.

Vaughan, Col. Francis B., K.C.P., J.P., Courtfield, Ross, Herefordshire.

Vaughan, Rev. Herbert, D.D., Mission House, Brondesbury Park, N.W.

F Vaux of Harrowden, The Lord, M.A., Harrowden Hall, Wellingborough, Northants.

Venturi, Rev. Pietro Tacchi, S.J., Collegio Pio Latino Americano, Prati di Castello, Rome.

Victoria Public Library, see Melbourne.

F Wainewright, John Bannerman, 31 Dryden Chambers, 119 Oxford Street, W.

Wake, Philip Kenyon, Handsworth Grange, Sheffield.

Walford,* Frederick Underdown, 170 Strand, W.C.

Walmesley, Herman, Westwood Estate Office, Wigan.

Walmesley, Very Rev. William Canon, Rector, St Joseph's College, Upholland, Wigan.

F Ward, Rt Rev. Monsignor Canon, President, St Edmund's College, Old Hall Green, Ware, Herts.

Ward, Samuel Francis Bernard, 16 New Cavendish Street, W.

Warrington, J. Francis, Walton Grange, Wakefield.

Washbourne, Robert Beale, Santa Koro, Wilton Park Road, Shanklin, Isle of Wight.

Washington Library of Congress (Herbert Putnam, LL.D., Litt. D., Librarian), Washington, D.C., U.S.A., *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.*

Watson, Rt Rev. Mgr Edward J., M.A., St Charles' House, Brentwood, Essex.

Webb, Edward Doran, F.S.A., Close Gate, Salisbury.

F Wedgwood, Rowland Henry, M.A., Slindon, Arundel, Sussex.

Weetman, Henry Charles, Ryall House, Upton-on-Severn, Worcestershire.

Weld, Francis Joseph, 32 Weld Road, Birkdale, Southport.

F Westminster, Most Rev. (Dr Bourne) Archbishop of, Archbishop's House, Ambrosden Avenue, Westminster, S.W.

Westminster Public Libraries, see London.

Whitfield, Rev. Joseph L., M.A., Oscott College, Birmingham.

Wigan Free Public Library (Henry G. Folkard, F.S.A., Librarian).

F Wilcocks, Horace Stone, M.A., Cheveley, Mannamead, Plymouth.

F Williams, Alfred, J.P., The Mount, Caerleon, Monmouthshire.

F Williamson, George Charles, Litt. D., Burgh House, Well Walk, Hampstead, N.W.

Willson, Very Rev. E. Hilary, Prior, O.S.B., Fort Augustus Abbey, Inverness.

Wilmot, Hon. Alexander, K.S.G., Cape Town, South Africa.

Wimbledon Public Library (Henry William Bull, Librarian), Wimbledon, S.W.

F Windle, Dr. Bertram C. A., F.R.S., F.S.A., President, Queen's College, Cork.

Wisconsin State Historical Society, see Madison.

Witham, Philip, Whitmoor House, Sutton Park, near Guildford.

Wonersh (St John's) Seminary, Rt Rev. (Mgr Doubleday) Rector, Wonersh, near Guildford.

* Record Searcher.

F Wood,* Herbert Maxwell, B.A., 5 The Grove, Sunderland.
Woodruff, Mrs. Cumberland, St David's, Shorncliffe Road, Folkestone, Kent.
F Woollan, Joseph Henry, 42 South Park Road, Wimbledon, S.W.
Worcester, Mass., U.S.A., Free Public Library (Samuel Swett Green, M.A., Librarian), *c/o Messrs Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Dryden House, Gerrard Street, W.*
Worsley-Worswick, Major William, J.P., Normanton Hall, Hinckley, Leicestershire.
Wyndham, Very Rev. Francis M. Canon, M.A., O.S.C., St Mary of the Angels, Westmoreland Road, Bayswater, W.
F York—Rev. Mother, St Mary's Convent, Micklegate Bar.
Young, Smelter Joseph, Westgate House, Worksop.

* Hon. Secretary, Durham and Northumberland Parish Register Society.

N.B.—Changes of address are to be notified to the Secretary.

PROGRESS

THE position of our Society as compared with other Record-printing Societies and the dates of foundation will be of interest.

1904	CATHOLIC RECORDS (1 June, 1910)		388
1834	Surtees	Limited to	350
1869	Harleian		274 ?
1898	Lancashire Parish Registers		216 *
1888	British Records		209
1904	Canterbury and York (Episcopal Registers) ..		208
1899	Yorkshire Parish Registers		202 ?
1877	Harleian (Register Section)		172
1885	Yorkshire Archæological (Record Series) ..		172
1898	Durham and Northumberland Parish Register Society	Limited to	150

* *Exclusive of* 32 *Subscribers to Furness Registers.*

NOTICES

VOLUMES were posted to those entitled to them—VIII on 6th June, 1910; and IX on 4th July, 1911.

Members are requested to call the attention of their friends to the Society and its work. A copy of the current subscription form is enclosed to members this year, in case they desire to introduce a friend. It shows also how back numbers are procurable by members desiring to complete a set; but it must be clearly understood that it is liable to alteration without notice.

Transcripts of interesting unpublished documents ready for the press, together with the loan of the originals for the purpose of collation, are invited. It is desired always to have material for half a dozen volumes ready for printing, as special donations for printing may enable the output of work to be increased.

Offers of help in transcribing documents, especially in the Public Offices in London, where the greater part of the documents relating to the country are stored, are invited. Parish priests are especially invited to provide exact copies of old registers in their custody, or give facilities for this being done.

Members desirous of paying through their bankers can be supplied with a "Banker's Order," on application to the Bursar or Secretary.

OBITUARY.

1905

F Blount, Sir Edward Charles, K.C.B., 15 March, æt. 95.
Nicholl, Samuel Joseph, 21 March, æt. 78.
Knight, Rt Rev. Edmund, Bishop of Flavias, 9 June, æt. 67.
Worsley-Worswick, Colonel Richard Christopher, 9 Dec., æt. 69.

1906

Mackey, Rev. H. Benedict Canon, D.D., O.S.B., 8 Jan., æt. 60.
Gradwell, Rt Rev. Mgr Robert, 16 May, æt. 80.
F Sayles, Lewis Charles, 17 Nov., æt. 64.
Arundell of Wardour, John Francis Arundell, 12th Baron, 26 Oct., æt. 74.

1907

Herbert, Major Edmund, 20 Feb., æt. 84.
Liverpool, Cecil George Savile Foljambe, 1st Earl of, P.C., F.S.A., 23 March, æt. 60.
F Gibson, Rev. Henry, 7 March, æt. 80.
Hayes, Rev. James, S.J., 28 May, æt. 67.
Grissell, Hartwell de la Garde, K.C.P., 10 June, æt. 67.
Collingridge, Rev. Charles P. F., 26 July, æt. 63.
Forbes-Leith, Rev. James, S.J., 25 Oct., æt. 73.
Wyatt-Davies, Ernest Reuter, 26 Oct., æt. 45.

1908

F Threlfall, Henry Singleton, 8 Feb., æt. 53. *Bequeathed reversion of £500.*
Warrington, John, 18 April, æt. 87.
Radcliffe, Sir Joseph Percival Pickford, 3rd Baronet, K.C.S.G., 27 April, æt. 83.
F Dewar, Captain James Cumming, K.M., K.H.S., 29 April, æt. 51.
Allen, Rt Rev. Samuel Webster, Bishop of Shrewsbury, 13 May, æt. 64.
Woodroffe, James Tisdall, K.C.S.G., 3 June, æt. 70.
Day, Rt Hon. Sir John Charles, P.C., 13 June, æt. 81.
F Herries, Marmaduke Francis Constable-Maxwell, 14th and 1st Baron, 5 Oct., æt. 71. *The first President.*
Chase, Rev. Charles Rose, M.A., 27 Nov., æt. 65.
Hovenden, Robert, F.S.A., 23 Nov., æt. 78.
Nevile, (Mrs) Mildred Frances, 24 Dec., æt. 58.

1909

Brand, James, K.C.S.G., 15 Jan., æt. 77.
Crook, Rt Rev. Mgr John Edward Canon, 2 March, æt. 71.
F Bodenham-Lubienski, Count Louis Pomian, 19 March, æt. 56.
Mostyn, William, 25 March, æt. 85.
Cary-Elwes, Valentine Dudley Henry, 16 June, æt. 76.
F Scrope, Simon Conyers, 16 June, æt. 51.
Ripon, George Frederick Samuel Robinson, 1st Marquess of, K.G. 9 July, æt. 81.
Jordan, Rev. Andrew, 27 July, æt. 44.
F Humble, John, 29 July, æt. 83.
Saunders, (Miss) Sarah, 15 Sept., æt. 73.
Hanmer, Anthony John, 2 Nov., æt. 92.
Chamberlayne, Major Tankerville James, 16 Dec., æt. 66.

1910

Powell, Vy Rev. Austin, V.F., 10 Aug., æt. 68.
Walton, Hon. Mr Justice (Sir Joseph), 12 Aug., æt. 64.
Beesley, Rt Rev. Mgr John, 18 Oct., æt. 76.

1911

Gordon, Rt Rev. William, Bishop of Leeds, 7 June, æt. 79.